

Apocalypse 1216

Chapter 1216

Rewinding time a bit.

After being pushed by Lady Fusi, Gu Qing Shan fell into the River of Time and swiftly made his way towards the future.

In the void, cold wind fluttered while the river remained ever-silent.

Only he jetted forward like a streak of light, speeding along the distance of 10 trillion years within the River of Time.

Hurry.

A bit faster!

Gu Qing Shan was silently worried.

According to Lady Fusi, after he left with her, time was continuously flowing forward unlike with the coins.

I don't know what the ultimate results of the Apotheotic Combat would be.

Or whether that figure of [Chaos] is hiding in the shadows to observe the direction of the war.

From a rational perspective, this figure must be waiting at the world of the Spire without fail.

—waiting for Ye Ru Xi to be brought back to the world of the Spire, then trigger the [Demon King Order]'s 10 trillion years of accumulated Prayers.

This was the event that individual had foreseen within the River of Time.

It is also the ultimate plan from the [Chaos] faction.

If I can't make it in time for that moment, everything will occur as he had planned and become reality.

Gu Qing Shan sighed and examined the Card in his hand again.

Following his gesture, lines of glowing text appeared on the War God UI:

[Unique Card: Demon King Descension Master Attachment]

[Description: A minor alteration in the Demon King Order made by Lady Fusi through utilizing many Dreamscape Soul Artifacts]

[The unicorn is the core of the Demon King Order; the flute is the guiding conduit for Prayers after the alteration had been made]

[As you sit on the unicorn and play the flute, the Demon King's Prayers will imbue itself onto you]

[Because there was a small mistake during this process, the Demon King's descension will only last for 7 seconds]

Reading this text, Gu Qing Shan couldn't help but recall Lady Fusi's words:

...

"This is indeed the most powerful weapon that our [Order] faction had ever created... we had calculated at the time, if the [Demon King Order] was to stay constantly active for 10 trillion years, constantly accumulating the Prayers of all of its carriers, at most it would only allow the entity called 'Demon King' to exist for 10 seconds"

...

The 10 seconds limit has been reduced to 7 seconds.

With so little time, would I still have enough time to change the situation of the battle?

Gu Qing Shan was unsure.

— all of my efforts, my power, my means, even traveling 10 trillion years back in time, everything culminated within this Card.

This is my last chance and the last chance of all living beings.

Otherwise, once [Chaos]'s plan succeeds, the infinite worlds will be completely destroyed.

Gu Qing Shan held the Card tightly and looked forward.

The path in front of him was vast, so much that he still couldn't see the end.

10 trillion years is a very long way to travel, I don't know if I'll make it in time.

Unfortunately, without the [Demon King Order], I can no longer use the three coins to speed up my travel through time.

If I happen to not make it in time...

Gu Qing Shan shook his head, reluctant to ponder the consequences.

A female voice suddenly resounded from the void of space.

“Qing Shan”

Gu Qing Shan abruptly looked up.

“Xue Er? Where are you?” he loudly asked.

“No need to look for me, I'm currently in deep slumber in the far future, so I won't be able to appear in front of you. But I think I can give you some help”

Two shining stars appeared next to Gu Qing Shan.

One of them manifested into Su Xue Er.

The other star manifested into an unfamiliar girl.

She could no longer be described as merely beautiful.

She seemed like a masterpiece work of art—— through extreme precision in design and adjustments, following the most optimized path of evolution ever since conception, which finally resulted in the form that embodied humanity's concept of beauty and nature.

She was like the supreme treasure that nature had cultivated.

Both she and Su Xue Er put their hands on Gu Qing Shan's shoulder and pushed.

"Your excellency, please go quickly, this is everything we can do" the unfamiliar girl told him.

"Do your best, Qing Shan, I know you can definitely do it!" Su Xue Er loudly encouraged him.

The two of them turned back into stars and disappeared above the River of Time.

Gu Qing Shan abruptly sped up again.

The wind howled by his ears.

His sleeves fluttered intensely.

The glittering River of Time was whizzing past his vision.

Within the boundless darkness and light, Gu Qing Shan suddenly thought of something.

He took out a shell made for Divination and spun it in his hand.

——having received the knowledge inheritance of countless past worlds, his Divination skills had reached a certain peak.

Very quickly, a trigram appeared to show him the results.

“Ultimately drowned, ominous, faultless”

Gu Qing Shan’s heart sank to the bottom.

The distance of 10 trillion years is ultimately too vast, I still couldn’t make it in time.

Suddenly, another voice resounded in the void of space.

“I can see you, it’s probably a bit too late for you to return to that moment in time right now”

The giant corpse.

—this is the giant corpse’s voice.

“How did you find me?” Gu Qing Shan asked with delight.

The giant corpse’s voice resounded in his ears:

“[Order] and [Chaos] have travelled along the flow of history countless times in order to obtain the necessary power to end their struggle once and for all at that decisive moment”

“Their war will soon decide the fate of all things and all living beings”

“Being influenced by this, the Laws inside the Reality Gate have already begun to quake, how could I not notice?”

“And since you are an integral part of it, I naturally found you right away”

Gu Qing Shan said: “There’s not much time, please give me a hand! I definitely must make it back to that moment!”

The giant corpse sighed: "That is exactly why I had appeared, you must quickly calm the quaking inside the Reality Gate, otherwise the increasingly severe fluctuations might draw the attention of certain inexplicable entities, that is much too dangerous"

As soon as he said that.

Gu Qing Shan felt someone giving him a strong push from behind.

He sped up again!

"Thank you so much! Next time we meet, I'll invite you for a drink!" Gu Qing Shan loudly shouted.

Sha—

Please support our website and read on novelbold

Like a flash of light, he disappeared in an instant.

The giant corpse's sigh could be heard from the void.

"Never did I think I'd be pulled into this as well... how regretful, my body had already been devoured, my strength waning..."

His voice slowly faded until it became completely inaudible.

...

Gu Qing Shan was quickly travelling forward.

The scenery around him could no longer be observed, everything had been warped into a blurry arc that rapidly moved past him.

After some time.

Finally---

The scene in front of him became visible, displaying a clear scene.

He could see Boss being sent flying, as well as Ye Ru Xi's helpless sobbing.

One final moment!

Following the Law of Time, this should be the moment he returns to after the 10-trillion-year travel!

I finally made it!

Gu Qing Shan crashed into that moment in time without hesitation.

As soon as he landed on the side of the mountain, he had activated that Card.

Poof!

He was now riding a unicorn.

A flute appeared in his hand.

I can't waste even a second; I need to draw the Prayers here now!

Gu Qing Shan put the flute against his lips and lightly blew.

Instantly.

The vast pillar of light detached from Ye Ru Xi's body and instead descended onto him!

The Prayers of 10 trillion years manifested the embryonic form of various components and circled around him.

Lines of text quickly appeared on the War God UI:

[Attention, the Demon King is about to attach itself to you and descend on this world]

[The Demon King's components have been prepared, please choose your strongest form of combat]

[Once you've chosen a form of combat, the Demon King's components will manifest into your weapon and fight alongside you]

[You will have 7 seconds to triumph against your enemy]

7 seconds.

My strongest form of combat.

For some reason, Gu Qing Shan's heart jumped.

He recalled Lady Fusi's words:

...

"That created entity would attach itself to the summoner, capable of altering everything in reality while ignoring the restraints of Causality and every other Law in existence!"

...

Wait a minute!

My strongest form of combat...

That would be---

...

Bam!

The faint figure descended from above and struck Gu Qing Shan with his full power.

“How dare you take away the trillions of Prayers accumulated by the [Demon King Order]! Return them!” the figure from the [Chaos] faction shouted.

But it was useless.

Gu Qing Shan was currently reinforced with 10 trillion years of accumulated Prayers, combined with the descended Demon King’s support, the figure’s attack was simply reflected.

Almost immediately, the figure was sent flying by his own power.

On the other hand, having heard the figure’s words, Gu Qing Shan’s mind became clearer.

“...Trillions of Prayers”

He muttered.

Another scene appeared from his memory.

It was during his very first time performing the Living Being Sacrificial Dance at the Bramble Bird Kingdom.

...

「The Sacrificial Dance... how regretful... this Prayers is... far from enough... 」 the hoarse female voice had said this.

...

Prayers.

In Heaven Pillar world, when I wanted to communicate with the countless destroyed worlds, the War God UI reminded me:

...

[During the previous Dance of the Earth God, you’ve used up all of your Prayers, unable to perform another Sacrificial Dance so soon]

...

Prayers!

It was Prayers!

...

Another scene appeared in his memory.

The moment that he saved the Sacred Chant Angel.

Even before I finished performing the Sacrificial Dance, the Sacred Chant Angel's curse had already been dispelled.

At that time, I was so drained that I didn't have even a shed of spirit energy left, unable to stop myself from falling back down.

—it was a dance of offering to all the destroyed worlds so far.

...

「The Earth God will guard this offering. When the Dance is complete, he shall offer it to you again!」

...

That female voice consoled the spirits of the worlds that way.

That's right.

The Sacrificial Dance.

The Living Being Sacrificial Dance.

This is my strongest power!

And now, I have trillions of years of accumulated Prayers.

Gu Qing Shan slowly raised his hand, then abruptly clenched it tightly.

An unnatural fluctuation emanated from his body and swept across the world of the Spire, then further into the void.

The [Blessing of the past worlds]!

Sensing his will, the hovering components of the Demon King quickly reformed themselves, turning into a heavy, lightly dark golden scepter that hovered in front of Gu Qing Shan.

A sacrificial scepter!

—this was the manifestation of trillions of Prayers, the most powerful sacrificial scepter in the infinite worlds!

Countless images flashed through Gu Qing Shan's vision.

Gu Qing Shan sighed emotionally.

The words from the past seemed to be repeating themselves, once again echoing in his ears:

...

「You are the final inheritor of the Sacrificial Dance, I ask you, do you want to finish this Offering Dance? 」

“Yes!”

「Immature God, you are still too weak, quickly become stronger 」

The female voice slowly faded and eventually disappeared without a trace.

Chapter 1217

Gu Qing Shan reached his hand out to grab the scepter.

A line of glowing text appeared:

[The scepter is too heavy, unsuitable for this performance. It has automatically scattered into a golden light that surrounds your body, preparing to awaken the Sacrificial Dance together with you]

The dark golden scepter transformed into sprites of light that started circling around Gu Qing Shan's body.

In the sky.

The faint figure stabilized himself and continuously shot magical spells towards Gu Qing Shan, only to be reflected by the Prayers on Gu Qing Shan's body and struck himself.

At this time, another line of glowing text appeared on the War God UI:

[Because it has been too long since you carried Prayers, and you are currently travelling through time, it will be difficult to trigger the Sacrificial Dance]

[You will need to perform an opening dance in order to begin the Living Being Sacrificial Dance]

Opening dance?

Gu Qing Shan appeared confused.

—how am I supposed to know what an opening dance looks like?

Perhaps guessing what Gu Qing Shan was thinking, a new line of glowing text appeared on the War God UI:

[Just perform your signature first stage of the Sacrificial Dance]

“My signature first stage Sacrificial Dance—” Gu Qing Shan took a deep breath and recalled the Dance he had learnt.

The scene of the bald old man wearing a pair of beach shorts appeared in his mind.

This... Dance...

Dance...

Gu Qing Shan snuck a glance at the battlefield——

Standing in the cold wind, everyone had their gazes affixed on him.

Every warrior, every soldier from the 900 million World Layers who came to participate in battle was gazing at him like gazing at a Messiah, waiting for him to display his brilliance.

——they couldn't be blamed for this.

After all, it was Gu Qing Shan who activated the three coins to bring everyone to the past.

In front of everyone, he triggered the Apotheotic Combat and personally fought against the Deity of [Chaos].

At the most desperate moment, he reappeared riding a unicorn while playing a flute, from which he took back the trillion Prayers from the [Demon King Order].

——not even the faint figure managed to stop him.

From a normal point of view, this would be the time for him to act and save the world.

After all, everything he had done so far was stylish and well-timed, rousing nothing but respect.

This was the same thought in everyone's mind

But only Gu Qing Shan himself knew——

He first needed to perform 'that Dance'.

One, two three!

He counted to three, clenched his teeth, endured the embarrassment, and quickly danced. Shaking his head, spreading his arms, spinning around, shaking his hips, kicking his leg, then a little shuffle, followed by a step and spin.

A breeze blew past.

The world was dead silent.

Everyone simply froze as they watched him.

Gu Qing Shan stood motionlessly, his gaze upturned into the void, completely avoiding everyone's gazes.

— — — this is the final critical moment, how could I, just to save myself some embarrassment, give up the chance to save everything?

With that in mind, Gu Qing Shan's posture straightened even more.

A second later.

A new line of glowing text appeared on the War God UI:

[Your movement was too fast, too obscure, failing to hit the necessary charm points of the Dance; you were also not fluid enough so you failed to reach the passable score]

[Your performance did not trigger the Sacrificial Dance]

[You will need to do it again]

[Do your best]

Gu Qing Shan froze.

“Fine, I should have known, there’s no such thing as an easy meal in this world...”

He whispered to himself, slowed down his movements, and once again twisted his body.

The glittering golden light danced together with him— —

Shaking his head left to right.

Pucker his lips.

A 360 degrees arm spread.

A 720 degrees spin.

Shaking his waist, displaying his hips, and shaking his butt, followed by a kick.

Then a series of swift shuffling.

Stomping both feet.

Spin and pose.

The entire Dance was completed!

Gu Qing Shan stood deathly still, afraid that he might have to perform another Dance because of some small mistakes.

This time, not even the breeze blew past.

The battlefield remained deathly silent.

Everyone watched Gu Qing Shan, unsure what to think about this.

—-*what exactly was he doing?*

Aside from very few people, everyone couldn't understand what was happening at all.

The pixie king lowered his voice and whispered: "Father's father's father's father's father, why is he dancing? Is he trying to imply some sort of information?"

The long-bearded old man also whispered in return: "I'm not sure either, but I know something for sure—-"

"Which is?"

"In this critical moment, to be able to perform such an embarrassing dance, he's a true amorous man"

The two pixies had already lowered their voices to the limit, but how could any of the Professionalists who came here to participate in battle be weak enough to not hear that?

Indeed...

That Dance was certainly amorous.

But then—-

No matter how amorous it was, what does it have to do with the war?

Gu Qing Shan completely steeled his expression, ignoring everything he heard and staring closely at the War God UI.

That should have done it, right?

A line of glowing text swiftly appeared on the War God UI:

[Congratulations! You've bypassed the limits of Space-Time to trigger the official Living Being Sacrificial Dance!]

As the glowing text appeared, a hoarse female voice resounded from above:

「 Who was it? Who summoned the Dance of Worlds Offering in this time of the past? 」

With a single thought, Gu Qing Shan made the sprites of light around his body glow brilliantly.

——the golden light spread in every direction like a surging current.

The twin swords Heaven and Earth automatically appeared from the void of space to be held in his hand.

“Lady, I would like to try again” Gu Qing Shan replied.

「 So that... was how it was... 」

The female voice appeared glad.

Following that, her voice started to resound from Gu Qing Shan's mind.

「 Close your eyes and listen to me 」

「 You have very little time, not only do you have to make the offering to all past worlds within 7 seconds, but you will also have to end your war 」

「 This is a very unique situation, but fortunately, you carry with you trillions of Prayers. Don't perform the Dance of the Earth God, I will personally teach you the secret of the Sword Dance 」

「 With my teachings, you will be able to directly enter the 4th stage of the Living Being Sacrificial Dance, using seven sword strikes to release the trillion Prayers and accomplish it all 」

While she spoke, Gu Qing Shan felt information manifesting in his mind.

A second later.

The female voice became extremely stern: 「 The unfinished Dance of Offering shall now begin 」

Gu Qing Shan abruptly opened his eyes and replied: "Understood"

He took a step forward.

Please support our website and read on novelbold

The sound of war drums suddenly resounded, filled with fighting spirit and as rapid as rain in a storm!

Without anything as background, Gu Qing Shan swung the Heaven sword and drew a perfect arc across the sky.

The sky broke open.

All the grey fog of [Chaos] vanished, disappearing into the boundless space vortex.

—-[Chaos] had been sent away from this world into the unknown.

The first strike.

Sacrificial Sword, [Shatter Sky]!

Following that, various inexplicable entities appeared from the void of space one after another.

These unknown entities had towering figures, a humanoid physique, claw-like appendages, and no visage.

They were all staring at Gu Qing Shan, almost like they were waiting for something.

Following the previous unfinished promise, they had come to witness a complete offering.

Gu Qing Shan didn't have the time to greet these remnant world spirits.

He only had 7 seconds, so he had to seize the moment and perform all seven sword strikes of the Dance!

He reversed his grip of the Earth sword, manifesting numerous overlapping sword images before he heavily stabbed it into the ground.

The second strike.

Sacrificial Sword, [Earth's Burial]!

At the far end of the battlefield, the Soul Shrieker suddenly uttered a mad shout.

『 「 NO! I AM THE DEITY OF [CHAOS]! ERA OF [CHAOS], GRANT ME POWER, I WANT TO DELIVER DIVINE RETRIBUTION! 』 』

It raised both hands, attempting to channel the power of [Chaos].

Sure enough, from the faraway void of space, a boundless grey pillar of light descended onto its body.

But before it could act, Gu Qing Shan had already whispered a shout: “Down!”

The earth broke apart.

Countless suffering souls climbed out from deep underground and crawled onto the Soul Shrieker.

「『 SCRAM! 』」 the Soul Shrieker roared.

But these were the souls of countless living beings who had died at its hand, all of them overlapped upon one another, jointly pulling the Soul Shrieker down.

No matter how strong the Soul Shrieker, it was unable to resist the joint strength of innumerable grudgeful souls.

Almost instantly, it was pulled underground.

Gu Qing Shan released the Heaven sword.

The third strike!

Like a gleaming bright light, the Heaven sword flew a circle around the Earth sword.

Sacrificial Sword, [Offering of Sacrifices]!

At some unknown point, the remnant world spirits in the sky had already descended and swiftly entered underground.

Following the offering power of the trillion Prayers, they entered the earth and began to absorb all of the Soul Shrieker’s power.

Following this, no matter how much power [Chaos] provided the Soul Shrieker, it would be completely sucked away by the remnant world spirits!

The Soul Shrieker had constantly been destroying worlds and spreading [Chaos] as its mission, so now it had been offered as a sacrifice to the living beings who died and to the worlds destroyed at its hand.

All the power it had given to [Chaos] would now be completely returned through it.

This would be its final outcome.

At the next second, Gu Qing Shan's expression became unusually stern.

His gaze fell onto the faint figure in the sky.

This guy——

Gu Qing Shan reached his hand forward, grabbed the Chao Yin sword from the void of space, and pointed at the other party. As he was faced with the other party's cold snort, Gu Qing Shan stabbed the sword into his own chest.

Very strangely, he didn't suffer any wounds, or bleed a single drop of blood.

The fourth strike, Sacrificial Sword, [Suffering of Living Beings].

This was a strike of self-reprimanding. Originally, by causing damage to himself, it would ignore all of his enemy's defenses and directly affect both their body and soul.

"No, what are you doing——"

The faint figure clutched his chest, instantly broke through the void of space, and disappeared from this world.

Gu Qing Shan wielded his sword and twisted it inside his own chest.

A dead body fell down from the deep void of space.

Thud!

The body crashed into the ground.

Gu Qing Shan stopped watching the body as he needed to perform the next strike!

The Devil King Warden Rod was casually thrown from his hand and accurately stabbed the body.

The Devil King's scepter slightly trembled.

Gu Qing Shan pulled his gaze away, pulled the Chao Yin sword from his chest before turning his body, continuing the Dance with his sword in hand.

Although it felt very long, everything occurred in just a few seconds, even a single bit of hesitation or mistake would have wasted his precious limited time.

Fortunately, Gu Qing Shan had maintained absolutely calm and solemnity!

——the fifth strike, Sacrificial Sword, [Sacrifice of Infinite Worlds' Return].

The speed of power absorption from his previous sacrifice was increased tenfold!

All of its power was converted and absorbed by the remnant world spirits.

Immediately, the Soul Shrieker's unwilling and painful shriek could be heard from underground.

『 「 Do not think you've—— I am —— the Deity of [Cha—— 』 』

But the grey pillar of light that descended from above was suddenly cut off.

The Era of [Chaos] might have infinite power, but the remnant world spirits were continuously absorbing its power at an increasingly greater speed. Not even it was able to endure such bottomless consumption.

With that consideration, [Chaos] had discarded the Soul Shrieker.

The earth that had massively trembled for a while suddenly returned to silence.

Gu Qing Shan instantly recognized the Soul Shrieker's complete death.

At this point, his heart was filled with numerous complicated emotions.

This monster who had been continuously fighting against me since the Age of Old had finally, at this moment, been eliminated in this world.

「 Do not be distracted 』 the hoarse female voice reminded him.

“Hm”

Gu Qing Shan released the Chao Yin sword and grabbed an autumn water blue steel sword from the void of space.

The Six Paths Great Mountain sword.

He wielded the sword in both hands and slashed the void of space with his full strength.

The sixth strike, Sacrificial Sword, [Space-Time Offering]!

From the River of Time, sprites of light emerged and converged in this world.

They descended upon the battlefield and neatly lined up.

Everyone closely observed these sprites of light until the Prayers upon them faded away and revealed their crystalline form.

Each of these ice crystals contained a sleeping Combatant.

They were the survivors that Lady Darksea had sent away in the past!

Little Dusk once guaranteed that these people would be able to survive within the ice for a very long time, but since Gu Qing Shan couldn't make any free time to gather them, he brought them here in order to save them.

"Big bro, they're still alive!" Kitty excitedly shook Barry's arm.

"Hm, I can see that" Barry smiled warmly.

Lady Darksea appeared from the void of space, nodded to Gu Qing Shan, and headed towards the ice crystals.

—since she didn't have to die right now, she naturally had a way to dispel the ice crystals and save these people.

Gu Qing Shan turned his attention back to the void of space, his four swords hovering in mid-air while moving together with him.

Gu Qing Shan released the Six Paths Great Mountain sword and once again held the twin swords Heaven and Earth.

Taking a deep breath, he calmed himself.

Followed by the final sword strike of the offering.

It changed everything.

Chapter 1218

Among the silence, an old voice spoke:

“According to the Spire Association’s newest information, the first mage to reach lv 35 has appeared in this world, he had expressed that everything felt normal, as well as gratitude towards everyone’s concerns and support so far”

“Having gained your strength today, what do you think were the biggest contributing factors?”

Another slightly nervous voice replied:

“Firstly, I believe that this was thanks to me carrying [Human Regiment], through completing the various cultivation quests, my own strength had grown greatly, all this was thanks to Lady Darksea’s aid”

“Of course, I would still like to thank that amorous man the most— everyone should know the one I’m referring to”

“Without that amorous man’s Dance and sword, I would have forever fallen as history together with the world of the Spire, having no chance to be resurrected”

Sha!

As the newspaper was closed, the voice and sound all disappeared.

“What day is it today?”

Yun Ji threw the newspaper to one side and asked.

“The 19th day” Zhang Ying Hao replied.

“It’s so boring, the only thing to do every day is either cultivate or play cards, if we continue like this, I’m going to get rusty” Barry complained.

“Straight flush, I win! Pay up, pay up, I’m telling you all right now, don’t try to run without paying” Chen Wang said.

They were playing cards.

The door was pushed open, several pixies flew in.

“Oi, what’s so fun about staying here, come out and join our drinking banquet” the long-bearded old man said while being completely wasted.

“No way!” the four people shouted at once.

Zhang Ying Hao rubbed his temples and muttered: “You’ve already hosted 35 consecutive banquets to celebrate victory; can’t you rest for 1 day?”

The long-bearded old man blew raspberries at him, jumped onto the card table, and pointed at him with his short club: “Time is always lacking, it’s been so long since we got isolated and had some time to enjoy ourselves, and you’re here playing cards? Don’t you know we’re going to face the now-insane main body of the Abyss and the Samsara world once we get out?”

Everyone stayed silent.

Seeing that this card match couldn't continue, Barry stood up and said: "Let's go, Ying Hao, we're sparring"

Zhang Ying Hao pondered for a second.

— — — *after carrying [Worlds Apocalypse Online: Human Regiment], Barry had gotten increasingly stronger by the day.*

But one night of drinking with the pixie will make your head hurt for the entire next day, which feels extremely uncomfortable.

Comparing the two, sparring is much better.

"Just in time, my close combat cultivation quest still hasn't begun today, Lady Darksea, please help me activate the quest"

Zhang Ying Hao answered.

He then stood up and followed Barry outside.

The long-bearded old man stared at him, then at Barry, but didn't say anything else.

Barry is the boss of the Justice Iron Fist Club.

That very amorous man was also a member of the Iron Fist Club.

Can't offend them.

Alright, that's fine, there's still two others—

Huh?

When the long-bearded old man turned back to the card table, Yun Ji had already vanished without a trace, only Chen Wang sat there counting his money, calculating how much he had actually won or lost through the entire session.

“Seriously, the bunch of you, hmph, can’t even enjoy yourselves at the moment. By the time we get out, you’re all going to cry” the long-bearded old man scoffed in irritation.

“Get out?”

Chen Wang collected all the money, then casually replied: “We’ve already been stranded here for so long, who knows when we’re going to get out? So let’s not think too much about that just yet”

He stretched his back and stood up: “Let’s go, I’ll join you for a drink”

The long-bearded old man was extremely delighted and replied: “Ahaha, sure enough, Lord Chen is a man among men. There’s very few people who’s willing to drink with us pixies nowadays, you’re definitely the one with the strongest tolerance for alcohol among humans”

“Naturally, the first time Barry went drinking, it was me who took him”

“Oh? How much did you drink?”

“Not that much, that place isn’t a place to drink”

“Not a place to drink?”

“There’s no need for you pixies to understand human affairs too much, you wouldn’t get it anyways...”

...

Barry and Zhang Ying Hao followed the stairs to the highest floor of the Spire, went through the door, and walked outside.

Kitty was sitting on the edge of a stone wall with both legs hanging down, happily writing something in a book.

Ye Ru Xi was standing next to her, carefully reading another book.

She pondered: “Kitty, this chapter 5 of yours is a bit too fast-paced, and the descriptions are too detailed, would this be a bit...”

Please support our website and read on novelbold

Kitty waved her hand dismissively and replied: "It'll be fine, we're stranded here anyways so no one can complain to me. I'm going to prepare a few more chapters so I can release a new book when we get out, 100,000 words' worth of chapters on day one, I'd like to see someone tell me that I put in too many cliffhangers now! Hahaha"

She laughed triumphantly.

Ye Ru Xi displayed a complicated expression.

Placing the book down, she sighed: "Get out... I really wonder how long it'll take until we can get out"

Everyone couldn't help themselves from looking up at the sky.

The entire world of the Spire was surrounded by a glittering bubble of light, preventing everything from going in or out.

Outside the bubble of light was the vast River of Time, countless moments, people, and scenes of history were quickly flowing past them.

— the world of the Spire was now like an island that floated in the great river, being carried by the flow.

No one could leave this island.

Similarly, everything that occurred outside couldn't affect this island in the slightest.

A figure flew in from afar and landed on the top floor of the Spire.

Ye Fei Li.

Everyone looked at him.

“Any changes today?” Barry asked.

Ye Fei Li shrugged and replied: “He’s still immersed in that final sword strike since Anna is watching him, I went back”

Barry clapped his hands: “Alright, let’s get back to our own business then. Since we’ve carried [Order], let’s continue cultivating. We need to make sure that as soon as the bubble of light disappears and we return to the normal timeline, everyone will have enough strength to fight against the Wraith realm”

“Of course, as for the Abyss——”

His gaze turned to a secluded corner.

Boss was sitting on a deck chair in the corner, drinking a canned drink sip by sip.

Sensing Barry’s gaze, he slowly put the canned drink down and replied:

“I’ve told you many times. As soon as we left, the Eternal Abyss would no longer have any reinforcement. Furthermore, because of the losing battle, it sensed some sort of threat and completely woke up”

“You all had better pray not to run into the awakened Eternal Abyss, otherwise, it only needs to sense you for you to die from being unable to endure its perception”

“What about you? Since you’re the Abyssal King, can you make it fall back into slumber?” Ye Ru Xi asked.

Boss smiled bitterly: “When it’s still sleeping, I can help it manage everything, but once it had awakened, flaunting my supposed authority just means I’m afraid I won’t die quick enough”

“What exactly is the Abyss’ main body actually like?” Ye Fei Li asked.

“...A few scattered organs, similar to a human, but couldn't reform into a complete body” Boss replied.

“The first thing to awaken would be the eyeball, but I don't know anything after that”

After answering, he picked up the canned drink and continued to drink it sip by sip.

Zhang Ying Hao sighed and replied: “The Eternal Abyss, the Wraith realm, the Samsara—— the world outside is truly terrifying. Right now, I miss the time back in our homeworld, when I still didn't know anything”

Ye Fei Li nodded in agreement.

Seeing everyone a bit dejected, Kitty put her pen down and said: “It's ok, we still have Gu Qing Shan”

An old man wearing a pointy hat flew in from afar, then followed-up on her words: “That is indeed the case. That final sword strike of his resurrected everyone who lost their lives during the battle of the Spire, then bypassed the Laws of Time and Fate to create this oasis separated from the River of Time. This is a feat not even the Gods managed to accomplish, I feel like as long as he's around, we would be able to deal with any danger”

The old man greeted each person here.

——he was the chairman of the Spire Keeper Association. He originally died from the Soul Shrieker's soul absorption skill, but his fate was reversed thanks to Gu Qing Shan's final sword strike and now lived once more.

“Old man, why are you here?” Barry asked.

“I've just performed a Divination together with the Forecaster of Calamity, Yun Ji. We predicted that Gu Qing Shan would soon awaken from his deep immersion” the chairman of the Spire Keeper Association replied.

“““WHAT!?””” everyone shouted in unison.

Kitty leapt to her feet and said: “Come, let’s go take a look”

She immediately vanished into the void.

The others also flew away towards the faraway region of the world.

...

The battlefield.

Gu Qing Shan stood motionlessly.

His four swords silently hovered behind him.

For the past 19 days, he had kept his eyes closed while immersed in that final sword strike.

The seventh strike of the Ultimate Sword Dance.

———Last Sacrificial Sword, [Sacrifice of Infinite Worlds Resurrection].

Chapter 1219

Deep inside Gu Qing Shan’s Thought Sea.

His soul vessel had manifested into a solid form, standing on one side to observe the final sword strike being performed.

——-although it was one sword strike, he had actually used both the twin swords Heaven and Earth during it.

Trillions of Prayers drifted above the Heaven sword and emanated a strange summoning call.

Countless milky white fragments seeped out from underground, drifting within the sword-infused wind following Gu Qing Shan's swings manifesting as unique runes.

They were world origin runes!

These were the origin that created this world, born from the secrets within the Primal Chaos, naturally manifesting as mystical runes.

—-the remnant world spirits, after absorbing the power of the Soul Shrieker and the Era of [Chaos], had been forged by Gu Qing Shan's sword dance into their original essence.

Carrying certain characteristics, they once again took form as various Laws of origin—-—

Without hesitation, Gu Qing Shan swung the Earth sword in his other hand and drew a long arc of sharp sword phantoms.

He shouted: "All things and all living beings, by the power of the infinite worlds' Laws, display your 'Effects'!"

The ground broke apart.

The Soul Shrieker's corpse flew out of the ground, then scattered into countless gloomy shadows in the air.

They were the people who died during the battle in the world of the Spire, fallen to Soul Shrieker's attacks.

Gu Qing Shan watched his swords closely.

One sword was filled with the origin of the various worlds.

One sword carried the spirits of living beings.

While he was submerged in trillions of Prayers, performing the Living Being Sacrificial Dance to accomplish the final offering.

「 Right at this moment! 」

The hoarse female voice urged him.

Without hesitation, Gu Qing Shan raised the Heaven sword and pointed it at the sky; at the same time pointing the Earth sword to the ground and chanted: “Cause and Effect undone, [Sacrifice of Infinite Worlds Resurrection], complete!”

At the very next moment.

From the ground of the ruined world, numerous spires rose from the ground, the countless dead Combatants reappeared from the location they had died and were resurrected.

While the innumerable world origin runes within the Heaven sword fused together, forming a faint pulsating ball of light.

Gu Qing Shan told the ball of light: “Due to the trillion Prayers and the descension of the Demon King, the Laws of Space and Time from the outside temporarily cannot affect this place; but once the Sacrificial Dance is over, neither of them would let you go”

“Enter my Iris Technique, this is the place you can recuperate and slowly mature”

The ball of light seemed to be sentient, as it bobbed up and down after hearing him and jumped into Gu Qing Shan’s left eye.

A new line of glowing text appeared:

[You've absorbed the new world created from the remnant world spirits of the past]

[Your World Technique is changing...]

First, it was the Azure Dragon Shadow Hex – Binding, then his World Technique, a lot of Gu Qing Shan's abilities had undergone unprecedented evolution and change.

But he wasn't concerned about any of that.

The hoarse female voice quickly told him:

「 Keep in mind, you've altered history and altered everything that should have happened, causing Fate, Space-Time, and Causality to become erred 」

「 This world cannot return to where it used to be, otherwise, once the fluctuations of the Sacrificial Dance fades away, it will be immediately erased by the power of Fate and Space-Time 」

“Then, what should I do now?” Gu Qing Shan asked.

The female voice replied: 「 Relax yourself, I will perform one additional strike, expending all of your Prayers to ensure your safety 」

Gu Qing Shan then relaxed.

All of a sudden, he noticed his hand moving by itself, grabbing the Chao Yin sword from the void of space, as it began to perform a never-before-seen sword dance with his entire body.

A brilliant barrier of light slowly manifested in the sky, isolating this world from the outside.

“Senior——” Gu Qing Shan hurriedly said.

He then heard himself replying: “Everything is fine, I'm merely borrowing your body to complete this profound secret dance”

“I shall turn this world into an oasis that drifts along Space-Time”

“You shall continuously float along the River of Time towards the future, up until the fluctuations of Fate and Time completely calm themselves down”

Oom!

The world of the Spire began to tremble intensely.

「 Everything is fine, the world had merely left its original position and began to drift 」 the female voice said.

Following her voice, Gu Qing Shan saw all sorts of images starting to manifest in the sky.

They were the original occurrences within the River of Time.

Within one of the images, Gu Qing Shan saw himself moving within the Strife Zones, looking for a chance to become stronger.

At the same time, he felt that he had regained control over his body.

「 This time, you’ve completed the Dance of Worlds Offering, as well as comprehending the fourth stage of the Sacrificial Dance. Remember to practice frequently and allow your Living Being Sacrificial Dance to advance soon 」 the hoarse female voice told him.

“Yes, thank you seniors for teaching me” Gu Qing Shan replied.

The hoarse female voice told him: 「 Take good care of yourself, I hope you will one day make it to the Dusty World 」

Gu Qing Shan thought of something and asked: “Senior, I once entered the secret passage and reached the Giant of Beginning’s place within the layer of clouds, if possible, could I head to the Dusty World right now?”

He suddenly felt a burning sensation on his wrist.

Looking down, he saw that it was the Twine of Cloud of Atlas.

The hoarse female voice responded: 「 This twine of good luck is the key to making it past the layer of clouds. Keep in mind, you can only bring one additional individual with you at most on your trip, which is also the original owner of this twine 」

「 Furthermore, you probably won’t be able to make it there for the foreseeable future—— alright, I shall use the last bit of Prayers to manifest a vision of about what is to come within your Thought Sea, from which you’ll be able to observe what would happen in the future 」

「 Remember, don’t die 」

After saying so, the female voice stopped.

She had left.

Gu Qing Shan suddenly felt himself floating.

While looking down, he saw himself standing still with both eyes closed, completely motionless.

What am I——

While Gu Qing Shan was still confused, the War God UI displayed a few lines of glowing text:

[Attention, due to an unknown future vision technique, you’ve entered the Spirit Wanderer state]

[Spirit Wanderer: Your soul will turn into a projection inside a vision of the future, during which you can observe certain ‘determined’ events or things that had already happened in the future]

Although this description was confusing, Gu Qing Shan understood what it meant.

——the time of travelers to the past will continue to move forward without waiting for them to catch up.

Various visions manifested.

Gu Qing Shan first saw Su Xue Er.

Su Xue Er's naked body was lying inside an incubation chamber filled with transparent liquid, currently in slumber.

She was evolving.

While Gu Qing Shan was observing this, a transparent image appeared from Su Xue Er's body.

Her soul had exited her body, looking at Gu Qing Shan with an embarrassed expression.

She flew up to him, lifted Gu Qing Shan's projection in both hands, and kissed him.

"I'll be waiting for you"

She mouthed that message.

This vision then faded away.

Before Gu Qing Shan could answer her, he had already entered the next future vision.

He saw the Eternal Abyss, the God of Life, and the Wraith Lord who were desperately fleeing.

And then.

The giant eyeball appeared.

The God of Life was snuffed out without being able to flee.

The giant eyeball suddenly turned around to look at Gu Qing Shan's projection.

Gu Qing Shan saw his vision going dark.

His projection completely vanished, then he found himself manifesting as another projection after a few seconds.

He was seeing another vision.

The people of the Wraith realm had avoided the Eternal Abyss, instead, invading the 900 million World Layers.

As the majority of their combative force had followed Gu Qing Shan into the past, the Wraith realm cultivators were met with basically no resistance.

Please support our website and read on [novelbold](#)

Living beings were being killed and enslaved like cattle.

The Samsara world fragments were collected by the Wraiths and taken away.

The vision changed again.

Three Wraith Lords were secretly discussing something with some people.

They seemed to have reached an agreement, then jointly performed a technique to measure and calculate something.

One of the rays of light appeared from a Wraith Lord's hand and manifested into the image of a certain world.

Seeing that world, Gu Qing Shan felt nothing but familiar.

It's my homeworld.

—what are you attempting to do in my homeworld?

Gu Qing Shan felt tense.

The vision scattered and reformed itself again.

The giant corpse's world.

All the black skeletons had completely vanished.

The ground was filled with writhing black masses of flesh.

The giant corpse was coughing up blood while panting heavily.

He appeared to be gasping for breath.

His body originally only had bones remaining, but now there was some flesh attached to its skeleton.

But eerily, these black flesh didn't seem to be part of his body, rather they had their own consciousness.

Although the Crimson Demon Divine Spear was powerful and could constantly kill off the writhing flesh, the most it was able to accomplish was making sure that the giant corpse's head wasn't covered by the masses of flesh as well.

At this point, the giant corpse suddenly noticed Gu Qing Shan.

Among all the visions so far, only he was able to speak: "You can now foresee the future!?"

Gu Qing Shan looked at him.

He only had a single head remaining, both its body and the bronze pillar had been covered in the writhing masses of black flesh.

What exactly are they?

Gu Qing Shan felt a chill in his heart and replied: "Endure it, once I return to the future, I'll go save you!"

The giant corpse tiredly looked at him, then suddenly said:

"No, don't come, the Reality Gate is about to be broken through"

Gu Qing Shan froze.

The giant corpse continued: "There is only death in the future, other than that, there aren't anything else"

"Stay in the past, Gu Qing Shan, do not attempt to return to the future"

The vision scattered and reformed again.

One final vision appeared.

Xie Dao Ling was riding a dragon through the boundless void.

Facing her was a woman who carried the boundless divine light of stars.

Simply by standing there, countless worlds were being created and destroyed behind her.

Gu Qing Shan's pupils dilated.

He had already seen this woman.

Reneedol!

I can't believe she ran into Shifu!

No.

Something isn't right.

From her appearance, she was waiting for Shifu.

Gu Qing Shan's heartbeat gradually quickened.

Reneedol observed Xie Dao Ling and muttered: "After countless years, I've finally found you. And now, you will be permanently destroyed"

She reached her hand out.

"NO!" Gu Qing Shan suddenly shouted out loud.

All of a sudden, the visions thoroughly scattered away.

Everything returned to darkness, no longer to be seen.

Gu Qing Shan abruptly opened his eyes and panted heavily.

“You’re finally awake, Qing Shan”

Someone patted his shoulder.

It was Barry.

“Hah, you’re finally woken up”

A soft figure jumped into his chest.

It was Anna.

“Hey now, everyone is still right here, watch your image”

“Forget it, big sis Anna has been waiting for so long already”

“The Empress is right y’know”

Zhang Ying Hao, Laura, and Ye Fei Li.

Someone then praised: “Well done, that last sword strike was comparable to myself when I was still at my peak”

——naturally, this was Boss.

From afar, a wasted drunk shouted:

“Yo! Reality’s most amorous man has awoken, wake up everyone, we’re going to host the grandest banquet so far tonight!”

The pixies had also arrived.

Gu Qing Shan observed everyone, watching their expressions of warmth or concern.

He silently clenched his fist.

The corner of his lip.

Slowly curved into a weak smile.

“Hah, someone get me some liquor”

He spoke with a calm and natural tone.

A bottle of strong liquor was soon brought over.

Gu Qing Shan turned his head backward and gulped it all down in a single breath.

Painful.

Fierce.

The burning sensation spread through his body.

“Hey, don’t drink too quickly”

Anna worriedly said and patted his back.

“To celebrate, I’ve decided to drown ourselves in drinks today, everyone is invited” Barry said with a determined tone.

“Ya!”

Everyone cheered to express their participation.

Barry turned to Gu Qing Shan.

“You OK with that?”

Everyone turned to Gu Qing Shan, waiting for his answer.

Gu Qing Shan paused for a second.

These people.

All of these lovable people.

The future.

That future...

...

No!

I swear on my sword, that future will never arrive!

Under everyone’s intense gazes, Gu Qing Shan displayed a casual smile.

“Since when have I ever had a problem with drinking?”

Chapter 1221

Midnight.

The grand banquet was finally over.

Even the pixies were already dead drunk, although some of them yelled out to host another banquet, their bodies were quite honest— as they fell to sleep right on the drinking table.

Barry stood up from the drinking bar and staggered as he walked outside.

After walking a few steps, he fully sobered up.

“Hah... seems like he’s calling me...”

Barry mumbled as he flew up towards the top of one of the spires.

Two men were sitting with their backs towards him, sitting at the edge of the Spire, drinking a canned drink while watching the world below.

Gu Qing Shan.

And Boss.

Next to them, was a girl.

Ye Ru Xi.

“I heard you calling me” Barry lit a cigarette and took a deep drag.

“That’s right, I have something I need to tell you” Gu Qing Shan replied.

He observed the faintly glowing barrier of light right above, sensing the night breeze brushing past his cheeks while releasing his inner sight to observe the living beings of this world.

Almost everyone was asleep.

The scholars of the Spire were keeping their eyes wide open to observe the history outside the barrier.

Ye Fei Li was still throwing up in a toilet.

Zhang Ying Hao stood next to him with a bottle of water.

Laura was asleep.

After drinking, Kitty found a silent place to sit and continue writing her book.

Anna——

Anna walked out from the shadow of the Spire towards Gu Qing Shan.

Gu Qing Shan offered his hand.

Anna took it, stood next to him, and silently watched everyone.

Gu Qing Shan then started speaking: “The previous Sacrificial Swords that I used in the war actually cost trillions of Prayers to perform, so I hope that everyone can understand very clearly. If another danger arises, even if everyone relies on me to overcome it, I wouldn’t be able to”

Following that, Gu Qing Shan explained Lady Fusi's situation to everyone.

They all fell into thought.

Gu Qing Shan turned to Ye Ru Xi and asked: "You are currently the strongest person among us. Can you tell us, according to what you feel, what state is [Chaos] currently in? And what state are you in?"

Ye Ru Xi replied: "After that battle, a majority of [Chaos]'s origin power was sucked away, so it had fallen into an unprecedentedly weakened state, the Awaitings of [Chaos] had also fallen into deep slumber"

"Comparatively——"

Ye Ru Xi clapped her hands.

A complete suit of armor appeared from the void of space and manifested on her body.

Her presence turned overwhelming and full of dignity.

It was now that everyone recalled, aside from Ye Fei Li, she was also a Deity of [Chaos].

——as well as the strongest one.

"The deeper they sleep, the more convenient I can borrow their power"

"Gu Qing Shan, you saved me from my previous situation——"

Ye Ru Xi smiled and continued:

"Both Anna and Kitty had treated me very well, and it has been a long time since I've been able to mingle with close friends like this"

"Don't worry, I'll stay here and protect everyone together with you"

Stay here and protect everyone?

Gu Qing Shan smiled but didn't give her a direct reply.

He recalled the future he had foreseen.

— I can't remain here and do nothing.

Gu Qing Shan then spoke: "Let us talk about [Order] now, Lady Darksea"

[I'm here. Gu Qing Shan, why do you still carry only the [Demon King Order] and not my [Order] as well?]

A chiming female voice resounded.

Gu Qing Shan didn't answer her and instead said: "You can tell Barry and Boss your request, they'll be in charge of it from now on"

Lady Darksea replied: [Understood. Mr. Barry and Greatest Above the Star Crown, please listen to me. The [Order] is currently still in its most primitive state, in order to deal with our future battles, you will need to rally everyone in order to allow Order to quickly evolve]

Barry was surprised: "Wait, you mean the current [Order] is still in a primitive state?"

[Human Regiment was always meant to be the most primitive state of this Order, the next phase of evolution would be All Races Regiment] Lady Darksea replied.

Everyone exchanged glances.

“After carrying [Order], my body has recovered considerably” Boss muttered: “—if that’s the case, even without me saying anything, everyone will madly help you evolve”

Barry also laughed out loud.

He openly stated: “Helping [Order] evolve is also helping ourselves. Now that everyone is in this isolated environment, it’s the perfect chance to grow stronger in every way. Once we leave, we’ll be able to go directly against the Wraith realm”

Gu Qing Shan turned to Boss and questioned: “I have something to ask, why are you so sure that the Eternal Abyss would lose the war?”

Boss replied: “It’s no secret, simply because the enemy is a Samsara world”

“As you should know, the Wraith realm is part of the Samsara— a world with a complete closed-cycle structure. Those Wraiths were already powerful, but if they die in battle, they’ll simply head to Huang Quan, use a secret technique to extract their living souls and put themselves into the bodies of powerful wraiths and revive again”

Gu Qing Shan pondered a bit.

This was true.

The other party has a large Huang Quan world fragment under them, and the Deities who rule that Huang Quan fragment must obey the orders of the wraiths.

—which means the wraiths can quickly be resurrected after death and get back into the fray.

Boss sighed emotionally: “This way, the war is never going to end, the enemy will be literally endless. Never mind the current Eternal Abyss, even if the Deities of the past Inner Plane were to be resurrected, they’d still be defeated”

“Other than that, they also have certain allies, for example, a world called the ‘Tomb of Myriad Beasts’; not to mention other secrets that the Abyss still hasn’t been able to probe”

“That’s why, the Eternal Abyss had tried to come up with a few solutions, unfortunately, they weren’t put into practice in time”

Please support our website and read on [novelbold](#)

“Solutions? Did you already have them prepared?” Gu Qing Shan asked.

“Using the power of the Eternal Abyss, we created a group of completely new Abyssal forms, which carry the unique characteristics of the wraiths” Boss explained.

“So you wanted to infiltrate the enemy’s ranks?” Barry asked.

Boss nodded: “We specifically chose a group of the most excellent members of the Abyss to use these Abyssal Forms, then did everything in our power to send them into the Wraith realm, wanting to destroy them from inside”

“That’s a very good idea” Barry praised.

“But it was already too late. When all of us traveled to the past, the Abyss would surely not be able to endure the other party’s attacks and had definitely awoken” Boss sighed and said.

After a bit of silence, Gu Qing Shan said: “Destroying the Wraith realm from inside is too slow, I actually have another idea”

“What would that be?” Boss asked with intrigue.

“Stealing Huang Quan!”

Gu Qing Shan elaborated: “If we took their Huang Quan world, they would no longer have a way to continuously create more wraiths”

Everyone was speechless.

This was a ridiculous idea, but it would ruin the most crucial part of the enemy’s forces.

Boss slowly digested Gu Qing Shan's words and said: "So you want to steal their Huang Quan world, then fuse it with our world?"

"That's right. After the previous battle, all the worlds of the past have entered my eye, so I'm a bit confident in being able to achieve this now" Gu Qing Shan replied.

His left eye was flashing with the images of infinite worlds.

His two World Techniques had disappeared, but a new one was being created instead.

If that is truly possible...

But this is such a huge matter that it would surely cause the Wraith realm to retaliate in a frenzy, so a proper plan of action must be drafted first .

Not to mention the so-called 'Tomb of Myriad Beasts' and the other secrets of the Samsara.

How could I stay stuck here?

"Your eye—" Anna worriedly said.

"It's only temporarily blind, the pixies have prepared some medicine for me, as long as the world origin within my eye thoroughly stabilizes, I'd be able to use it and heal" Gu Qing Shan said.

Anna calmed down.

—after all, the pixies were most well known for their healing treasures and offensive Quipcrafts.

Boss and Barry exchanged glances and lightly nodded.

Barry was delighted: "That is a good solution as well, once we return to the future, we'd be able to follow this course of action"

Boss said: "We'll need to defeat the Wraith realm as soon as possible. Perhaps that might put the Eternal Abyss back into slumber, otherwise, the consequences would be unimaginable"

Ye Ru Xi also said: "Then it's decided, we'll all remain to protect this place, help [Order] evolve, as well as make the preparations for stealing Huang Quan"

Watching everyone, Gu Qing Shan couldn't help squeezing Anna's hand a bit tighter.

"No, that's not that I meant"

He sighed and couldn't help but say that.

What he foresaw in the future was still clear in front of his eyes.

If we continue drifting forward through the River of Time, the only outcome for the 900 million World Layers would be complete destruction.

—-destruction at the Wraith realm's hands.

At that time, it would be too late to reverse the situation even if we returned.

Not to mention, the Reality Gate that would soon be broken through, the dying giant corpse, and Renedol!

She wanted to get rid of Shifu!

Gu Qing Shan felt his heart becoming tense.

"What's the matter?" Boss watched his expression and faintly noticed something wrong.

"There are some things that must be done right away, if we wait until we return to the future, it might already be too late" Gu Qing Shan replied.

Barry shrugged: "But we're currently stranded here without a way to leave this world"

Ye Ru Xi added: “Even if we can leave, there’s a very real chance of being erased by the Laws of Space-Time and Fate, because everything here had already been altered, which would cause a deep influence on time...”

“That’s true, but it’s not the absolute truth” after saying so, Gu Qing Shan opened his hand.

Three coins silently sat in his hand.

— the Space-Time Divine Artifacts.

Explorer of Countless Mysteries, Distorter of History, Key of the Past, Fragment of the Traveler’s Proof, the Space-Time Coins.

These were the three true Space-Time Coins that Demon Dragon entrusted to Gu Qing Shan before his reincarnation.

Anna was unconvinced and asked: “Qing Shan, are you sure you won’t be erased by the Laws of Space-Time if you leave?”

Gu Qing Shan replied: “Of course, because I do not belong to ‘the past that has already occurred’, nor am I a ‘living being whose fate is being changed’. And I don’t intend to go to the future”

Boss pondered briefly, then asked: “Then, you’re thinking of traveling to a moment in the past?”

“The very moment that the Wraith realm and the Eternal Abyss began their war” Gu Qing Shan replied.

Boss shook his head: “Too many things occurred all at once during that moment, each of which could easily decide the fate of all future living beings; if you go there, you’d easily distort a lot of important points in history”

Barry added: "If that's the case, you'll be immediately erased by the Law of Fate and Law of Space-Time anyways"

"It'll be fine"

Gu Qing Shan looked over everyone and came out with it all: "I've already seen the future. That is a future that we definitely cannot accept, so I must go"

"You will die" Boss replied.

"I won't; these three true Space-Time Coins have a unique power that will protect me"

Finally, Gu Qing Shan embraced Anna and told everyone: "I leave this place to you all. Do not relax yourselves, keep striving to become even stronger"

He tossed the three Space-Time Coins forward.

A brilliant and unusual light appeared from above to envelop Gu Qing Shan.

"Everyone, do your best, I would not only change a few things in the past, but also continuously move forward along the timeline, thus waiting for you all at some point in the future"

"At that time, we shall stand side by side once again and eliminate our enemies"

Before he finished his words, the three coins had already erupted in overwhelming power fluctuations.

—[Distortion] had already been activated!

[Distortion: By expending an appropriate amount of Soul Points, you can become the only individual with the permission to distort history]

[Attention: You may affect or alter the course of history, but the events you alter cannot be related to your past in any way, nor can you affect any people or objects that are related to your past, or you will be erased by the combined power of the Law of Fate and Law of Time]

[Special attention: When you activate ‘Distortion’, the Space-Time Coins will lose their function to travel through time, until the exact moment that you naturally arrive at the point you began traveling back through the River of Time]

In the blink of an eye, Gu Qing Shan vanished from the Spire.

Chapter 1222

The three coins broke through the intense current of the River of Time and brought Gu Qing Shan upstream.

His remaining Soul Points value displayed on the War God UI was continuously being reduced.

— — — [Distortion] was the ultimate Space-Time power, so it could only be used by spending a corresponding amount of Soul Points.

Gu Qing Shan turned to the War God UI.

His remaining Soul Points value was decreasing at a rate of 900 per second.

As he remained longer within the River of Time, this expenditure also became increasingly greater.

Soon, his Soul Points reduction rate reached 1000 per second!

In the past, Gu Qing Shan would have quickly chosen a point to descend into.

But right now, he wasn’t at all phased.

— — — during the previous decisive battle, he killed the Soul Shrieker as well as an Awaiting from the [Chaos] faction.

The Awaiting of the [Chaos] faction was a powerful entity who had remained in hiding through the long years in order to arrange various contingency plans for the side of [Chaos].

Not even Lady Fusi the Unextinguishing Sand dared to underestimate him.

In theory, there was a difference of several levels between Gu Qing Shan and this Awaiting, which made it impossible for Gu Qing Shan to defeat him.

But thanks to the trillion Prayers and the Occultism power, the Living Being Sacrificial Dance, he eliminated that entity without giving him a chance to act!

At this moment, Gu Qing Shan had a total of 150 million Soul Points!

This was known as not being afraid to spend after your payday.

Gu Qing Shan was currently choosing a moment meticulously.

A perfect moment.

The moment when the Wraith realm had only just appeared and were still probing the Eternal Abyss with attacks!

Along with the intense flow.

Countless monsters surfaced and dived down, briefly running into Gu Qing Shan.

Despite seeing Gu Qing Shan, they appeared complacent, as if his presence was of no interest to them.

Because not only did the three coins possess the power of [Distortion], but it also had two other abilities:

[Proof] and [Patrol]!

These were two great abilities that guaranteed safe passage along the River of Time.

Countless images flashed through Gu Qing Shan's vision.

The Eternal Abyss and the Wraith realm had clashed frequently and unceasingly on the battlefield.

—-but where was the advent of this war?

Gu Qing Shan continued forward.

He had to reach that origin and infiltrate the Wraith realm from there.

As he moved upstream, Gu Qing Shan would occasionally see his companions within the images.

At some point.

Two lines of glowing text appeared on the War God UI:

[Attention, the Laws of Fate, Space, and Time have recognized your existence]

[The three Laws have locked onto your presence]

Following these lines of glowing text, Gu Qing Shan felt a sense of rejection coming from the River of Time.

He could clearly feel a cold chill running down his back.

This was a clear yet unspoken warning—-—

If I try to enter some of certain moments and areas of time, I will be eliminated right away.

“War God UI, what’s going on?” Gu Qing Shan asked.

200 Soul Points—— no, 500 Soul Points was immediately deducted from his Soul Points value.

Gu Qing Shan’s eye twitched a bit, but he endured and said nothing.

This is a critical moment, and I have a relatively ample amount of Soul Points right now so I shouldn’t be too petty.

A second later.

New lines of glowing text appeared on the War God UI:

[Because of Distortion, two versions of you currently exist at the same time]

[The ‘you’ who had just returned from the Age of Old and is currently within the 900 million World Layers]

[Following the timeline, this ‘you’ would meet up with Laura, come into contact with the Greatest Above the Star Crown, then perform your Dance together with your companions at the Bramble Bird Kingdom]

[In other words, that ‘you’ is about to search for Lady Darksea, and each of ‘your’ words or gestures would then affect the fate of the 900 million World Layers as a whole]

[Because of this, the fate of the entire 900 million World Layers was linked with your own fate]

[In accordance with the rules of Distortion, the following conclusion has been drawn:]

[As soon as you enter the 900 million World Layers within this time period, you will have affected events and individuals who are related to yourself in that time period]

[You will be erased immediately]

Gu Qing Shan sighed.

It is true that according to [Distortion], I can't affect anything that my past self was experiencing.

So I can't return to the 900 million World Layers at all...

This is a bit harsh, but I have other worries as well—

Gu Qing Shan asked again: "Then if I run into acquaintances from the Wraith realm— like that Wraith Might Cang Wu Zang, how would that be considered?"

500 Soul Points was deducted again.

The War God UI replied: [Time, Space, and Fate had quarantined the 900 million World Layers and forbidden you from entering]

[In other words, in areas outside of the quarantine of Fate and Space-Time, the unknown areas outside of the 900 million World Layers, as the only individual with permission to distort history, you can distort and affect any event or person that isn't part of the 900 million World Layers]

Gu Qing Shan was surprised, then smirked.

"That's good to hear"

He muttered.

—despite the long-winded explanation, what it means is simple.

As long as I don't return to the 900 million World Layers, I can do as I please.

Who would've thought, the power of the three Space-Time Coins would be so terrific!

Gu Qing Shan now felt a bit hesitant.

For some reason, he felt that these three coins were a bit too powerful.

Now that I think about it, among the many titles of these three coins, one of them was 'Fragment of the Traveler's Proof'.

If they are only a fragment, what's the complete Traveler's Proof like?

And what is the Proof for?

Gu Qing Shan sighed and stopped himself from pondering any further.

For all living beings, the void hides endless secrets and mysteries, and the mere act of learning these secrets could bring about unimaginable threat and danger.

What I need to do now isn't to probe the secrets of the void, but the truth behind the Wraith realm, alter their history, then steal their Huang Quan world at my convenience.

This is what I should do.

Gu Qing Shan regained his calm and gazed ahead of himself into the rushing current.

This was a relatively distant moment of the past.

Scenes of the Eternal Abyss and the Wraith realm's battles had become a lot sparser, but each of these occasions displayed the total brutality of both sides against their opponents.

Each of these wars was a grand campaign with mass genocide and destruction.

—this should be it.

Please support our website and read on [novelbold](#)

This should be the time when both sides had only just come into contact.

Gu Qing Shan carefully observed, then wandered up and down the River of Time for a bit to choose an appropriate point of entry.

"Right here, this should be good" he muttered.

—finally, he found the moment he wanted and was about to enter.

Lines of glowing text began to appear on the War God UI:

[Attention!]

[Once you choose your point of entry, you will have no second chances]

[The three coins will completely lose their powers during this period of time]

[You will have to prepare everything by yourself and survive until the moment in the future that's considered your 'present' for the three coins to regain their powers]

[Because your starting point was the Temporal Oasis: World of the Spire, the 'present' you must reach would be the future that the isolated world of the Spire was heading towards]

[Are you sure you want to begin from this moment?]

Gu Qing Shan stared closely at the scene of that battlefield and silently chuckled.

Clenching the three coins tightly, he jumped into that moment of Space-Time!

...

Outside the 900 million World Layers.

The space vortex.

An unknown battlefield.

The brutal war continued, but it was finally heading towards an end.

Mass of corpses on the ground were pushed over.

As soon as Gu Qing Shan rose up, he immediately threw a corpse into his Inventory Bag and took that corpse's appearance.

Sword qi surged forward.

Almost immediately, numerous wounds big and small appeared all over his body, as if he had just gone through a desperate battle.

The sound of Abyssal monsters grumbling could be heard from a short distance away.

I need to seize my time!

Gu Qing Shan clutched his wounds and staggered as he ran somewhere.

It was a place with many fallen corpses.

——each of them was a cultivator wearing a Wraith mask who had died in battle.

But from how they appeared after death, they seemed to have been protecting something before that with all of their strength.

Gu Qing Shan approached and pulled an unconscious individual from inside the mass of corpses.

Pieces of several broken treasures laid next to where he was.

From outside the River of Time, Gu Qing Shan saw that everyone was protecting him.

He was a bigshot.

And he was still alive!

“Wake up!”

Gu Qing Shan slapped his face.

He was still comatose and unresponsive.

From afar, the sound of Abyssal monsters’ footsteps was getting louder, causing the ground itself to tremble.

They were approaching!

—-if they were to be surrounded by Abyssal monsters right now, it would be extremely worrisome.

Gu Qing Shan immediately grabbed the other party’s collar and began slapping him from side to side.

“Hurry, sir, we need to flee right now, or we’re going to die!”

While slapping the unconscious man, he shouted.

“Ugh...”

The man uttered a pained cry.

It’s working!

But before he could open his eyes, several Abyssal monsters had already noticed them.

Roar!!!

The Abyssal monsters charged at them.

Seeing the situation turning worse, Gu Qing Shan immediately picked the man up and fled in a random direction.

As he ran, the monsters gave chase, which quickly shortened the distance of both parties.

Gu Qing Shan's heart slowly sank.

I was going to disguise myself as an unassuming soldier that happened to save some guy with a certain amount of status——

This was supposed to be the best chance to infiltrate them during the entire campaign!

Was this guy injured so heavily that he couldn't even wake up?

This isn't good...

While Gu Qing Shan was thinking that, a voice sounded from his back:

“Small little Li, thank you for saving me”

Small little Li?

What kind of name is that?

Feels like some sort of servant name.

Never mind, being a servant means I won't draw any attention, that's a good thing.

———when I infiltrated the Suspended world, it was because I disguised myself as Qi Yan that I had to face the big shots right from the beginning. It was a real tightrope act that I barely managed to pass without issues.

It was really tough.

Gu Qing Shan quickly collected his thoughts and spoke in a heavy tone: “Quickly take a look, they're about to catch up!”

“They are...” the other person said, then spoke emotionally with a casual tone: “Hah, I really let my guard down this time. If I knew the Abyssal monsters were this fierce, I wouldn’t have come here at all”

Not come here?

This is a war— and you’re telling me you would have simply not gone if you knew about it before?

Gu Qing Shan suddenly noticed something amiss.

The other party then said with a dejected tone: “They came too quickly. I just wanted to try things out; I didn’t think it would almost cost me my life”

The man on his back was mumbling something.

All of a sudden, an unusual power fluctuation appeared on their bodies.

The man said: “This isn’t good, Small little Li, we can’t stay here, we need to return to the Tomb of Myriad Beasts¹ right away!”

Tomb—

Of Myriads Beasts?

Gu Qing Shan opened his eyes wide, before he could say anything, the power fluctuations had already converged and manifested as a spatial warp technique.

The void of space broke open with a flash.

Instantly, Gu Qing Shan and the man on his back, both vanished from the battlefield.

Roar!!!

Seeing their enemy flee, the Abyssal monsters furiously roared to the sky.

—-after chasing them for so long, the enemy just escaped, so there was no way they wouldn't be angry.

They swiftly turned and left, preparing to vent their anger on other enemies.

Chapter 1223

A faint flash of light.

Two young men appeared from the void of space and fell on the ground.

“We’re finally safe— it’s currently daytime, so we can rest here for now and return at night”

One of the two young men spoke as if handing out orders.

He doffed all of his armor, changed into a red robe, then took out a set of cushions and placed them on the ground.

The other young man responded affirmatively while wielding a longbow and carefully observing their surroundings.

The red robe young man sat on his cushion and waved his hand:

“Small little Li, we’ve already returned, there’s no need to be so cautious. Come, brew me some tea”

The young man called ‘Small little Li’ was wearing a set of tattered armor, still wielding his longbow and stood still without moving.

——Gu Qing Shan had donned all of the dead body's equipment, and he certainly knew how to brew tea, in fact, he was quite decent at it.

But he didn't know what kind of tea the other party liked to drink.

A short moment later.

He said: "I'll get it ready soon, but sir, I saw you were hit very heavily on your head that you fell unconscious—— does your head still hurt now?"

This was the truth, the red robe young man was really hit by a monster on his head, destroying his helmet while he fell unconscious from the impact.

The young man was a bit surprised.

He looked at Small little Li's concerned look and subconsciously rubbed the back of his head.

"Now that you mention it, I do feel my head still hurting a bit" the young man muttered.

"Perhaps you should take some medicine?" Gu Qing Shan asked.

"No need" the young man waved his hand and proudly declared: "Such a minor wound isn't going to affect me much"

——*bam!*

An autumn-water clear blue steel sword appeared from behind and lightly smacked him on the back of the head.

As soon as the sword swung, several flashes of light appeared behind the young man to protect him.

But since the Six Paths Great Mountain sword possessed the ability of [Law Breaker], none of the defensive means managed to do anything.

The young man trembled a bit and fell unconscious on top of his cushions.

The sword turned into Shannu and muttered: “His sense of danger is very lacking”

“That means this place should be relatively safe” Gu Qing Shan shrugged.

——This place was a dark and silent cave with dry ground that wasn't dirty.

The door was being locked by a faint light, which apparently made it so one couldn't escape.

Gu Qing Shan wasn't in a hurry to probe the surroundings, he first walked up to the young man and placed his hand on his forehead.

Soul Reading, activate!

Images quickly appeared in Gu Qing Shan's mind allowing him to quickly understand everything about this young man.

Gu Qing Shan's eyebrows slowly relaxed.

About half an incense stick's worth of time later.

As the young man smelled the brewed tea, he gradually came to.

That nap felt quite good—— no, wait, I think I fell unconscious!

He abruptly looked up.

Gu Qing Shan was sitting on one side with a brewed pot of tea, glancing at him worriedly.

The young man checked the protective talismans and treasures on his body.

Everything was intact.

It couldn't have been an attack.

“—Did I faint? How long was I out for?” the young man accepted the truth and asked.

“About half an incense stick's worth of time, young master, please have some tea first”

Gu Qing Shan poured him a full cup of tea.

The young man received the cup of tea and finished it.

“Small little Li, I knew you were perfectly loyal, it was you who saved me in the end, I'll be sure to keep that in mind”

He patted Gu Qing Shan's shoulder and said.

“Young master doesn't need to mind it. On the other hand, I think the wound on young master's head had better be dealt with as soon as possible” Gu Qing Shan replied.

The young man seemed to be a bit embarrassed.

—after all, he did just fall unconscious all of a sudden.

“It’s fine, it’s nothing but a minor injury. Make us something to eat, I don’t want to chew on dried rations” the young man said.

“Yes”

Gu Qing Shan took out his ingredients and prepared a dish appropriate with the other party’s memories.

——compared to the cultivation world, this world’s cooking skills were relatively simple, so Gu Qing Shan only needed to take a short look through his memory to understand how to make them.

A few moments later.

The meal was finished.

The young man happily ate.

——today, the rice and food were exactly how it always was, but for some reason, he felt it to be a bit more delicious.

Gu Qing Shan waited until the other party finished his portion before he started eating.

Once he had finished cleaning up all the cooking and eating utensils, the young man sat cross-legged and entered meditation.

Gu Qing Shan silently took out his bow and stood by the opening of the cave as a lookout.

This bow belonged to the dead young man.

After all, the Wraith realm didn’t actually know he had expertise in archery as well.

Gu Qing Shan had specifically chosen this person to hide his true identity.

In Heaven Pillar world, the world spirits had bestowed him the most advanced cultivation scriptures of every subject, which included some excellent archery, swordsmanship, and martial arts scriptures.

He only needed to study them a little bit to fully grasp these techniques through 'enlightenment'.

Gu Qing Shan had the power of three dragons, a foundation of strength on which both martial arts and archery could be trained to mastery in a very short time.

He had already learnt how to use a bow, after his soul was released, he had even learnt a Bygone Era martial arts scripture from Lin.

—-he originally had prepared everything he needed, waiting to enter the Wraith realm, who knew that he'd end up in the Tomb of Myriad Beasts instead?

Time slowly passed.

In the cave, while the young man was meditating, Gu Qing Shan stood guard, watching for any outside commotions while studying his archery.

At twilight.

The young man finally snapped out from his mediation.

Looking at Gu Qing Shan's cautious appearance, he couldn't help but ask: "Small little Li, why are you so cautious? There aren't any issues as long as we don't come to the surface"

"—-not to mention, it's about to be dark soon"

Gu Qing Shan stayed silent.

In this world, the surface was a place that one absolutely must not go to.

Especially during the day, where underground caves were the only safe places.

Even then, it wouldn't be until after nightfall that it would be safe to travel from one cave to another.

"Young master, it's not about the surface; I just feel like there are some oddities about you being ambushed this time around" Gu Qing Shan said.

Please support our website and read on novelbold

"Small little Li, what do you mean?" the young man was confused.

Gu Qing Shan replied: "Why were you led onto the battlefield, only to fall into such a dangerous situation?"

The young man's originally casual appearance abruptly changed from this realization.

"Other than me, the others who could protect you are already dead" Gu Qing Shan continued.

The young man pondered: "If what you said is true, those guys who told me that the scene of war was magnificent and worth taking a look at would be suspicious..."

Gu Qing Shan silently nodded.

—very good, he's not stupid, just a bit slow to react.

All of a sudden, the young man touched the bracelet on his left wrist and took out a bow.

He gave the bow to Gu Qing Shan: “You’ve contributed greatly by saving me, so I would have rewarded you greatly when we returned, but now that the situation is unique, I shall first grant this bow for you to use”

Gu Qing Shan received the bow, then compared it to his own bow.

Just the sensation and design of the bows were already heaven and earth apart.

He quickly found the details of this bow within the memories he read earlier.

This was a famous bow——

Gu Qing Shan said: “Young master, this is the ‘Eagle of the Moon’, one of the 13 named bows of our School of Fei Yu. My own strength is lacking and not worthy of this bow”

“Use it for now and return it to me when we’re back” the young man said.

Gu Qing Shan froze.

Wait, that’s not how the script is supposed to go.

At this point, the barrier of light at the cave opening slowly faded.

“It’s nighttime now, let’s go” the red robe young man ordered.

“Yes, young master”

Gu Qing Shan stood up, then released his inner sight.

He found something, then turned around and asked the red robe young man: “Young master, how is your head?”

The red robe young man impatiently said: “It’s already fine, let’s go and quickly head back, you’re scouting ahead”

Bam!

A sword heavily struck the back of his head at lightning speed.

The young man trembled a bit and fell unconscious again.

“Gongzi” Shannu’s voice resounded from the sword.

“Hm, hide yourself for now, I’m going to take a look at the situation” Gu Qing Shan said.

“Understood”

The sword slowly faded behind him.

Gu Qing Shan walked out from the cave and stood still in the silent underground cave system.

A few men in black clothing were quickly heading in his direction.

Just as Gu Qing Shan smiled and was about to say something, the leader of the black clothes men ordered:

“Leave no survivors!”

“Yes!”

The group of black clothes men shouted in affirmation.

Gu Qing Shan's smile froze.

If they already declared that, there's nothing else to do.

He begrudgingly raised his bow.

Leave no survivors.

Then---

The 'Eagle of the Moon' longbow in his hand suddenly vanished, switched out for a dark green longbow.

---Bow of Fallen Souls.

This was a longbow he took with him from Lady Fusi within the bronze palace of [Chaos], a Dreamscape Soul Artifact from the [Chaos] faction.

Gu Qing Shan raised the bow, took a deep breath, then stood still.

In an instant, his hand moved like a blurred image, firing a barrage of arrows.

The sound of the snapping string resounded like a bunch of crackers.

Several deep blue streaks of light shot forward and vanished in an instant.

One breath's worth of time later.

Every arrow had struck, but some managed to avoid being hit in their vitals.

—after all, it had been a long time since Gu Qing Shan used a bow, he needed some time to regain his mastery.

But he didn't fire any more arrows.

The Bow of Fallen Souls contained [Withering] and [Corroding Essence], both of which were terrifying powers.

Desperate screams resounded.

With an audible 'zi zi' sound, all of them were completely corroded into nothingness in an instant.

A frigid gust of wind blew in from the deeper end of the cave system.

All of a sudden, numerous shadows appeared from the void of space and manifested as a terrifying dark shadow beast.

The beast only took a split second to traverse the long distance of the cave system to appear in front of Gu Qing Shan.

「 Damned archer, I will kill you! 」 the beast roared sternly.

Shu---

A sword was thrust through its body.

Cold gleaming sword phantoms bloomed like a surging and winding river, erasing the dark shadow beasts from existence.

Even though it was an AOE attack, it did not damage a single pebble in the cave system, displaying absolute mastery over these sword phantoms.

Secret Art, [Torrent]!

Earth sword's power, [Earth's Choice]!

The commotion earlier vanished, the cave became silent again.

In the cave system, other than the howling cold wind, there were no other anomalies.

Gu Qing Shan lowered the Earth sword.

"Although I plan to disguise as an archer, if you think you can kill me in close combat, you're out of your mind"

Saying so, he put the Earth sword and Bow of Fallen Souls away before returning.

Now that the issue has been dealt with, we can move.

Gu Qing Shan lightly pinched a point on the red robe young man's neck.

He gradually regained consciousness and realized what just happened.

"Did I faint again?" the young man asked.

Gu Qing Shan nodded with a concerned expression on his face.

“Young master, about your head injury——” he stuttered a bit.

“Don’t say anything else, I understand”

The young man touched his bracelet, took out 7-8 pills at once, and chewed them all up.

Chapter 1224

The two young men started running along the underground tunnel.

About half an incense stick’s worth of time later, they made it through the long underground tunnel and reached a tall cliff.

A large rock slab stood on the side of the mountain, on which several large words were engraved:

[Eastern Desolate Grotto]

——this place was the Eastern Desolate Grotto in the Tomb of Myriad Beasts.

Gu Qing Shan looked down, only to find bottomless darkness that went far beyond his vision.

“I’ve finally returned”

The red robe young man said emotionally.

He jumped down, quickly entering the darkness before completely vanishing.

Gu Qing Shan waited for a while.

As a display of respect, a servant like him must allow the young master to jump down first and also maintain a certain distance from the young master’s descent.

A few moments later, a faint fluctuation of teleportation could be felt.

The young man's presence vanished.

Gu Qing Shan could now jump down.

He touched the wrought iron bracelet on his wrist, then also jumped down the cliff.

Strong wind howled as it breezed past this descending body.

Gu Qing Shan rapidly fell down.

Soon enough, some fluctuation could be felt coming from inside the cliff, focused on his bracelet, as it lightly scanned over his entire body.

The bracelet emanated a faint glimmer.

This glimmer was responded with an intense threatening presence before it swept past Gu Qing Shan's body and moved away, allowing him to descend.

Gu Qing Shan couldn't help but feel his hair standing on their ends.

The mere willpower of those entities from earlier had given him a feeling that he couldn't win against them with force.

Although he already knew what they were through the young man's memories, he still wanted to personally take a look.

Gu Qing Shan released his inner sight to observe his surroundings.

Only to see that on the surface of the cliff, a large number of corpses and skeletons had been buried closely together, not leaving even a bit of space between them.

These skeletons gave off a brutal presence that circulated back and forth around Gu Qing Shan's body.

Gu Qing Shan could clearly sense some sort of consciousness within this presence.

He wasn't at all doubtful that if he lost the wrought iron bracelet that proved his identity, some sort of danger would immediately manifest to kill him.

Time flew.

Gu Qing Shan was then enveloped by a cluster of rapid light and slowed down until he eventually stopped in mid-air.

The skeletons were still all over the cliffs around him, emanating their terrifying presence.

All of a sudden, a flash of light.

Gu Qing Shan felt heaven and earth switching places, followed by a sudden change in his surroundings as his feet touched the ground.

A completely different world was now in front of Gu Qing Shan's eyes.

A forest of cherry blossoms.

The cherry blossom forest was a few hundred feet away from where he was, it had no other wild plants, only fresh grass and fallen petals of flowers, under the evening sun, it appeared incredibly calm and peaceful.

Someone called out to him: “Li San, you sure were lucky to survive”

Gu Qing Shan looked back.

Another young man who was leading a pair of thin horses stood right below the teleportation platform.

This was another of young master Zhang’s close aides, Feng Liu.

Servants like them had no names, only an in-house number ranking¹, it wouldn’t be until they became official Professionals would they be bestowed a name by the clan.

Gu Qing Shan disembarked the teleportation platform and replied: “I was lucky indeed— where’s young master Zhang?”

Feng Liu answered: “Madam Patriarch’s wife had just brought young master back with a group of carriages, I stayed here to wait for you”

“Thank you”

Gu Qing Shan leapt onto one of the horses.

The two of them rode back while occasionally chatting about random things.

“You definitely didn’t know, the Spirit Bones of the clan’s experts suddenly broke all at once— each of them was a Spirit Bone that cost a fortune, but they all shattered without a warning. The entire clan is completely panicked”

“However, miraculously, young master Zhang’s Spirit Bone was completely intact within the Spirit Bone Hall, up until you both returned”

Feng Liu glanced at him and asked: “Li San, what exactly happened?”

“...I can't really tell you the details, just wait until the young master makes an official statement himself”
Gu Qing Shan replied.

Feng Liu paused, then chuckled: “Nice going, not only did you not die from the calamity, but you even learnt how to keep your mouth shut”

Gu Qing Shan only chuckled in return without saying anything else.

This matter most likely isn't as simple as it seems, so while acting as a servant, it would be best for me to stick closely to a servant's mentality and stay completely silent before the clan gives its verdict.

Very fortunately—

I've learnt from my mistakes and specifically chose the most mundane-looking one among the corpses, which turned out to be a servant.

This world isn't like the Suspended world where the Sect Master and Grand Elder were busy killing one another without any time to care about the young master's actions.

In this place, if I had taken the identity of a clan expert, as soon as the Spirit Bone broke, I would have been exposed, after which I would have to think of a way to flee or hide myself again.

Please support our website and read on novelbold

Although it wouldn't be too much trouble, it would still be troublesome.

The two of them quickly exited the forest while riding on the horses and reached the open.

A grand prosperous city appeared in front of them.

The two entered the city and returned to a huge manor that took up a large area of the city, at which point they were greeted by the shout of a steward:

“Li San, the Elders of the clan have gathered at the clan meeting hall, both the Patriarch and Madam Patriarch's wife were there as well, quickly follow me and answer everything clearly! If you don't want to die, don't say no!”

The final words were basically threatening him.

Gu Qing Shan acted scared and hurriedly asked: "Steward Liu, what exactly is going on?"

"Cut the nonsense, follow me!"

The steward grabbed Gu Qing Shan's hand and led him inside.

Gu Qing Shan glanced at Feng Liu, only to see him already scurrying to hide, as if Gu Qing Shan was carrying some sort of unknown taboo.

Gu Qing Shan silently smirked.

Young master Zhang's aides were mostly teenagers and young men of his similar age, so how could they have been used to such pressure?

Never mind Feng Liu, even Li San wouldn't be able to handle such sudden shouts and threats from an upper authority.

He allowed Steward Liu to lead him forward, circled around the main building, and headed straight towards the clan meeting hall.

Suddenly, Steward Liu's voice resounded in his mind:

"The young master caused a huge disaster, leading to all the men that he led outside to die, so someone has to take responsibility for this"

Gu Qing Shan hurriedly said back "But I wasn't---"

Steward Liu cut him off: "I know it wasn't you, but this is a serious matter, so the young master can't be the one to shoulder it, neither could his brothers and sister, as this would be terrible for their reputations"

His tone became quicker as he continued: "Li San, keep this in mind, since you're one of the young master's close aides, you should step out at a moment like this to help him resolve the issue"

"I- I, what should I do?" Gu Qing Shan asked with a panicked tone and expression.

"You will tell them that you wanted to help the young master relieve his boredom and witness the scene of war, so the young master followed you" Steward Liu replied.

Watching Li San's hesitant and confused expression, his tone suddenly became softer: "Don't worry, just take responsibility for this matter, not only would the young master be grateful of you, his brothers and sisters would also know that you're a servant who can take responsibility, you'll definitely benefit from it from now on"

"I understand" Gu Qing Shan nodded.

Steward Liu asked: "Do you know what to say now?"

"I'll say that I brought the young master outside"

"You're a servant, how could you bring the young master out?"

"I convinced the young master, so he was interested. As long as the young master wishes to go, no one would be able to stop him"

Steward Liu patted his shoulder and replied with a pleased tone: "Hm, very quick-witted"

He started walking faster and took Gu Qing Shan into the clan meeting hall.

"Patriarch, Elders, I've brought him here" Steward Liu reported.

Gu Qing Shan glanced around.

Only to see the Patriarch, Madam Patriarch's wife, the Elders, as well as the various branch family heads of the Fei Yu clan all gathered under the same roof.

Young master Zhang had the clear mark of a hand on his face, currently standing in the middle of them all with his head down, staying silent.

Two Elders were standing next to him, each with a treasure in their hand and had just retracted their spells.

"Patriarch, his soul vessel is intact"

"Patriarch, his body and other physical traits are also without issues"

Both of them reported at once.

The Patriarch of the Fei Yu clan was a middle-aged man with a considerably dignified presence, nodding to the two Elders: "I've troubled the Elders— Li San, come here"

Gu Qing Shan walked forward, knelt on one knee and clasped his fist to bow:

"This humble one greets the Patriarch, the Elders, and the branch heads"

The clan Patriarch flashed a curt smile before slowly speaking: "I heard that you wanted to show the young master something new, that's why the young master wanted to go out, was that the case?"

Gu Qing Shan snuck a glance at Steward Liu.

Steward Liu didn't look at him, only nodded ever-so-slightly.

Gu Qing Shan then started speaking: "Patriarch, sir, I was sent out on that day to buy spices, soy sauces, and other condiments for the kitchen, after which I was temporarily called back. The young master then told me that he knew about a battlefield that had just begun and wanted to take us with him"

"So it wasn't you? Are you sure you aren't telling lies?" the Patriarch asked.

"It was naturally not me, my leave and entry, as well as my work for the day should have been in the clan's records" Gu Qing Shan replied.

Steward Liu abruptly turned his head and stared at Gu Qing Shan.

Gu Qing Shan continued with a calm tone that wasn't too fast or too slow: "The ordered items are still within my Inventory Bag, which contains the seals when they were stocked, they cannot lie"

He touched his bracelet, took out a few kitchen utensils and condiments, then arranged them on the ground.

The Patriarch glanced over them and nodded.

These seals were merely a means of book-keeping, but they could now be used to perform a time recollection technique.

The entire room was silent.

The only sound that could be heard was Gu Qing Shan's curiously self-mumbling: "These records should be readily available; this humble servant does not understand why the Patriarch claimed that I had brought the young master out of the manor— — could the records of my work have gone missing?"

The atmosphere instantly became harsh.

Chapter 1225

As the Patriarch looked around the room, his killing intent had become practically solid.

——so someone had already planned this for a while to kill off my son.

The Patriarch's gaze fell onto Gu Qing Shan.

This time, his gaze became truly gentle.

"I heard that it was you who saved the young master on the battlefield?" he asked.

"Not at all, it was actually the young master who saved me" Gu Qing Shan replied.

The Patriarch frowned in surprise.

He thought of a certain possibility, then gestured for Gu Qing Shan to continue.

Gu Qing Shan sincerely said: "The young master was a true force on the battlefield, killing numerous enemies by himself. But as we were outnumbered, surrounded by layers upon layers of monsters, everyone fell one by one, leaving the young master to fight alone against the enemy forces, only to be knocked unconscious at a moment of distraction—— I merely woke him up. When he noticed that the situation was not salvageable, the young master immediately used a teleportation technique to return and save this humble servant's life"

The room fell silent.

All the Elders gave Gu Qing Shan a look of wonder, then turned to young master Zhang.

Young master Zhang was stunned.

I was clearly only there to have fun.

——*was I that brave?*

However, he quickly understood the implications of that and subconsciously straightened his back, displaying a rebellious expression of a hero.

The Fei Yu Patriarch remained silent and paced around the hall. His expression displayed nothing, but he was silently delighted.

Once Gu Qing Shan's words spread, the essence of the matter would change.

His son would turn from someone deceived to be on the battlefield into a fierce and formidable combatant who was not afraid to stand at the frontlines.

Such a reputation was extremely crucial for an heir of an entire clan.

The Patriarch paused his steps and sternly declared:

“Regardless of how this idiotic son of mine performed on the battlefield, it was still thanks to a servant waking him up at the most crucial moment, otherwise he would have already died in battle!”

This was the conclusion.

This matter had been set in stone, which would then be publicly announced, slowly redeeming the young master's reputation.

Gu Qing Shan lowered his head and stayed quiet.

Since the Patriarch had already made the tacit decision to use his version of the story, anything else he said about the matter would be like drawing legs while painting a snake.

The Patriarch turned to Gu Qing Shan, then pondered: “Our Fei Yu clan had always been partial, handing out punishments when punishment is due and rewards when a contribution had been made. As you've managed to escort the young master back to the clan, you've made a great contribution”

Madam Patriarch's wife continued: "This is how it should be. Then, Li San, tell us what do you wish for as a reward?"

Everyone turned to Gu Qing Shan with complicated expressions and feelings.

It took this youngster a few words to accomplish what the Patriarch's faction wished to achieve for a very long time, while at the same time ruining the long-term planning of many other factions.

Gu Qing Shan only clasped his fist and raised his voice: "This humble servant doesn't wish for anything other than to join the clan's School in order to further contribute to the sect"

——this was a critical turning point.

Gu Qing Shan had also been pondering for a long while before he reached this decision.

To be chosen as the young master's aide, this original identity must have undergone countless confirmations and testing, which would ensure authenticity.

Gu Qing Shan originally planned for this, disguising as a person whose identity couldn't possibly be under suspicion and would easily be overlooked.

With a clean identity, he would slowly grow stronger, gradually win the trust of this world's bigshots and organizations, infiltrate their upper brass to pry into the world's deeper secrets, and learn more information.

——in fact, even someone like young master Zhang only had half-baked knowledge about many things in this world.

Without reaching a certain level of strength, those in this world were not allowed to learn too many secrets.

But this rule was actually a form of protection.

That was why, after much consideration, the first step Gu Qing Shan wanted to take was to join the clan School.

The Fei Yu Patriarch silently listened and smiled.

“So you were a good man, but after joining the clan School, you would have to frequently brush up against death— like your young master has always been, aren’t you afraid to die?”

“I am, but this humble servant desires to work for the sake of the clan, as this is this humble servant’s lifelong wish” Gu Qing Shan replied.

This was a standard answer.

In a situation like this, a standard and cookie-cutter answer like this was required.

He couldn’t answer something like ‘This Li San doesn’t even have a name, only after joining the School would I be qualified for a name’.

As servants, they were naturally taught a few things from the School, but only the most basic of basics, learnt for the sake of self-defense.

If they wanted to cultivate deeper and gain even more power, how unfortunate, but it was impossible.

Hearing his answer, the Patriarch pondered a bit before replying: “You are someone who has gone onto the battlefield, witnessing first-hand how the wraiths and monsters fight, while also participating in battle yourself. You certainly are suitable to join the clan School”

“Very well, what did you learn before?”

“I’ve only learnt a bit of archery and studied a bit of martial arts skill”

“Men! Bring Li San with you to the Fei Yu Tower of Heaven”

“Understood”

Another steward-looking person stood up and gestured for Gu Qing Shan to follow him.

Gu Qing Shan thanked the Patriarch again before following the steward outside.

As he walked through the door, the Patriarch’s voice resounded behind his back:

“Now, let us have a serious conversation. Who exactly was the one that pulled this stunt, convincing my son to brace the battlefield?”

“Anyone would like to speak up?”

“If you won’t give me an answer right now, once I discover the truth, don’t blame me for not holding back”

Intense killing intent erupted from the Patriarch filling the entire hall.

Bam!

The door was shut.

Gu Qing Shan and the steward exchanged glances and lightly sighed in relief.

The fact that they didn’t have to face the fury of the Patriarch and the storm that would follow was something to celebrate.

This time, Gu Qing Shan wasn’t acting.

As a cultivator who had reached Sumeru Lord realm, everyone here, including the Patriarch, was weaker than he was.

And yet, for some reason, he kept feeling a sense of danger, telling him that if he truly tried to use force, something terrible would occur.

Gu Qing Shan couldn't help but recall the people he killed in the underground cave system.

After everyone was killed, a bunch of shadowy figures appeared, manifesting as a terrifying monster that instantly approached me.

The people earlier weren't particularly strong, but some sort of terrifying power was clearly hiding within that meeting hall.

It wasn't power that belonged to them, rather from the void, or from another location. Through some sort of trigger or stimulation, it can form a connection with the current world and descend at a moment's notice.

Not... human?

Gu Qing Shan slowly confirmed this sensation.

— — — a lingering evil spirit seemed to be haunting the void of the meeting hall.

They knew that it was there.

And it could kill anyone who dares to defy the Patriarch.

That was why not a single person tried opening their mouth to speak.

None of them could endure the Patriarch's fury.

"This is... very interesting..."

Gu Qing Shan silently kept this in mind.

A few moments later.

Please support our website and read on novelbold

The steward had led Gu Qing Shan to the martial arts sparring ground.

“Have you learnt archery?”

“Yes”

“Show me a few shots”

Gu Qing Shan recalled young master Zhang’s memories, observed the dead young man’s level of archery, and started shooting.

He continuously shot for several dozens seconds in a row; the steward watched him for a while before calling for him to stop.

“Very decent. To be able to train archery to this level at such a young age, you can be considered to be quite talented” the steward said.

“I’ve been training my archery skills every day” Gu Qing Shan replied.

——earlier, he performed just a bit above the dead young man’s level of archery.

This wouldn’t arouse too much suspicion but also displayed his value to them.

The steward pondered a bit, then said: “Li San, you must understand something first. If you fail to link your spirit within the Fei Yu Tower of Heaven, the only thing you can do in the clan School is to become a regular gatekeeper”

Gatekeeper.

Which is the keeper of the gate.

A regular gatekeeper.

Means keeping a regular gate.

For some reason, Gu Qing Shan felt a bit pressured and sincerely said: "Please teach me more, Uncle Zhang"

The steward called Uncle Zhang sighed and replied: "You are a smart kid who knows when to be flexible with the situation. From your archery, I can see that you've been working hard on your cultivation, but this matter cannot be taught in any way, you either can do it, or you can't"

"Everything will depend on whether or not you can link your spirit. I'm merely telling you this ahead of time so that in the case you fail to link your spirit, you won't feel too surprised"

He brought Gu Qing Shan into the deeper area of the manor and approached a heavily guarded tower

The tower was 5-story tall and looked completely unassuming from the outside.

But this was definitely the widely famous Fei Yu Tower of Heaven of the Eastern Desolate Grotto.

Uncle Zhang stepped in front of Gu Qing Shan and sternly said:

"Li San"

"I'm here" Gu Qing Shan replied.

"Remember well, you saved the young master and displayed an excellent understanding of what to and not to do, that's why the Patriarch had especially appointed you to join the clan School"

"I will forever remember the Patriarch's kindness; never will I cooperate or work with the shifty ones within the clan"

The steward nodded in satisfaction, then turned around and formed dozens of seals towards the tower.

After a few dozen seconds, he breathed heavily as he stepped back and wiped the sweat from his forehead.

“Alright, you may come in. Remember to pay respect on every floor, the spirit linked artifacts are placed on the first three floors, the higher you go, the more powerful the spirit linked artifact will be, but the fourth and fifth floor are both empty— you don’t need to know any further than that”

“Now go, the artifact you can form a spirit link with will depend entirely on your luck”

“—-Definitely do not try to force what you cannot, otherwise, don’t blame me when you die”

“Thank you, Uncle Zhang” Gu Qing Shan replied, pushed the fate of the tower open, and entered.

After he took a few steps, the doors closed by themselves behind him.

Gu Qing Shan didn’t care too much about that and observed the various decorations within the tower.

The first floor of the tower had a podium on each of the cardinal directions, on which a leaf, a nail, a bone, and a ripped book were respectively enshrined.

Following Uncle Zhang’s words, Gu Qing Shan first bowed to the leaf.

A powerful force suddenly erupted from the leaf to push him away.

Gu Qing Shan was stunned.

Was I just rejected?

He then bowed to the ripped book.

A force also erupted from the book to push him several meters away.

The nail and the bone were the same.

—how interesting, never could I imagine that incomplete items such as these would manage to push a Sumeru Lord realm cultivator like myself away!

Gu Qing Shan silently thought as he made his way up the stairs.

The second floor.

This place was separated into three regions and three podiums, the enshrined artifacts were respectively a rock, a floating drop of water, and a handful of soil.

Gu Qing Shan bowed to them, only to be pushed away again.

He begrudgingly made his way onto the third floor.

This floor was only separated into two regions, which respectively enshrined a piece of scale and a feather.

Gu Qing Shan observed the feather and tried recalling the corresponding information from young master Zhang's memories.

Both the Fei Yu clan and School originated from this feather's namesake.¹

If I can resonate with this feather and even link my spirit with it, I'd surely obtain a powerful unique ability to accompany my archery.

Gu Qing Shan stepped forward and bowed to the feather.

He was immediately sent flying away.

This time, Gu Qing Shan silently muttered to himself.

—-could it be because I'm an outsider that I can't form a spirit link with these strange objects?

He turned to the piece of scale.

This is my last hope, if I also fail here, I'd have to give up on the Li San identity and leave this place.

—-I came to investigate secrets, not to remain as a gatekeeper here for the rest of my life.

Gu Qing Shan took a deep breath, walked forward, and slightly bowed.

His feet had already stood separately from one another, preparing to deal with the incoming pushing force so that he wouldn't lose his balance from the force being too strong.

Bow down.

Look up.

Stable.

Ah—

I wasn't pushed away this time?

As soon as that thought surfaced Gu Qing Shan's mind, the entire world scattered in front of his eyes.

Some sort of great entity appeared in his vision from the boundless void of space.

This was an incomparably gigantic humanoid monster.

To be exact, it couldn't be considered to be completely humanoid, because only its face could be faintly seen as human, while its lower body was that of an extremely long snake.

This was a legendary entity that should only exist in the myth of origin, so why did a projection of it suddenly manifest here?

While thinking that, Gu Qing Shan suddenly recalled a certain Divine Skill.

—-[*Ethereal Mountain Break*]!¹

Could it be, it was because I know this Divine Skill that I was able to resonate with this piece of scale?

He suddenly felt his arms becoming almost scorching hot.

The mystical natural runes were carved into his arms, flickering faintly as they gave off a mystical power.

Lines of glowing text quickly appeared on the War God UI:

[You've successfully resonated and formed a spirit link]

[You've become a Spirit Linked Martial Artist]

[The form of your spirit link is: Fist Techniques]

Chapter 1226

The resonance had completed, but the supernatural phenomena still hadn't disappeared.

Gu Qing Shan didn't know what was going to happen next either, so he could only stay silent and wait for things to unfold.

The monster's endlessly long snake body remained completely still within the dark void.

As Gu Qing Shan took a careful look, he noticed that its figure was actually an illusion.

This illusion was being formed on the basis of something real.

Indeed, the monster actually has only its skeleton remaining—

Seeing through the illusion, even its skeleton was filled with cracks, several nodes at the end of the spine had completely vanished.

Suddenly, as if realizing something, it turned towards Gu Qing Shan.

Gu Qing Shan was instantly frozen.

Both his soul vessel and body instantly fell into stasis, no matter how Gu Qing Shan tried, he couldn't move a single muscle.

The gigantic monster slowly moved and arrived in front of Gu Qing Shan.

While they were a few hundred feet away, hovering in the endless void, Gu Qing Shan was only as big as the other party's eye.

That entity observed Gu Qing Shan, then spoke in a thunderous deep voice:

「 How troublesome, Huang Quan Devil King, Mountain Lord of the Samsara, I can't let you die here 」

Following this statement, Gu Qing Shan found the restraints over his body loosening up.

Did it recognize my weapons?

Who is it? Where did it come from? Why did one of its pieces of scale fall into the Tomb of Myriad Beasts?

Gu Qing Shan had a lot of questions, but no chance to ask them.

A powerful force was applied onto Gu Qing Shan, about to pull him away into the void.

That entity quickly stated: 「 I can pass down this power of mine to you, but you must leave immediately, you would definitely die if you're even a bit too late! 」

It mustered all of its strength to dimly illuminate the surrounding boundless darkness with its skeleton.

Gu Qing Shan took one look and held his breath.

That darkness wasn't actually darkness, but rather an innumerable number of black insects that filled Gu Qing Shan's entire vision in every direction.

That entity was being restrained by dozens of bronze shackles, forced to remain completely stationary except for very slight movement within a limited range.

It was being trapped inside this sea of insects!

Those black insects seemed to have sensed something and started becoming hysterical.

Zhuuu—

One of the black insects uttered a sharp shriek and directly leapt towards Gu Qing Shan—

「 GO! 」

The gigantic entity uttered a shout that reverberated like thunder.

Gu Qing Shan sensed the pulling force abruptly intensifying, taking him a far distance within a single instance.

The unrivaled speed caused his surroundings to be blurred.

Gu Qing Shan saw himself continuously lowering and lowering—

Suddenly, at the very end of his vision, he saw that black insect continuing to pursue without giving up.

The insect had the face of a person as it gradually caught up to Gu Qing Shan.

『 Don't— try— flee 』

For some reason, Gu Qing Shan seemed to understand the other party's words.

Suddenly, the black insect sped up, opened its gigantic jaws, and attempted to chomp down on Gu Qing Shan.

Gu Qing Shan found himself being unable to move!

As the insect was about to crush Gu Qing Shan's head, at the very next moment—

The world turned into nothingness and vanished from Gu Qing Shan's vision.

Gu Qing Shan abruptly opened his eyes.

His surroundings were silent, peaceful, and unremarkable.

Gu Qing Shan found himself still standing on the third floor of the Fei Yu Tower of Heaven, facing the tattered piece of scale.

There were no monsters, no insects, no gigantic entity being restrained by several bronze chains.

It was as if nothing had occurred at all.

Thud!

Gu Qing Shan immediately sat down on the ground, panting heavily.

Cold sweat continuously ran down his back.

No, that wasn't an illusion.

I was truly one step away from death, dying during teleportation where I couldn't even retaliate at all.

What exactly happened?

His gaze fell onto the War God UI.

Lines of glowing text were being displayed here:

[You've successfully resonated and formed a spirit link]

[You've become a Spirit Linked Martial Artist]

[The form of your spirit link is: Fist Techniques]

When Gu Qing Shan read these notifications again, new lines of notification appeared:

[You've obtained a spirit link bypassing Space and Time]

[During the spirit linking process, a certain Apocalypse had tracked and followed you to your current location]

[This Apocalypse is endlessly powerful, the likes of which the Tomb of Myriad Beasts cannot go against]

[Fortunately, only an insignificant insect within the entire Apocalypse had followed you]

Please support our website and read on novelbold

[Five minutes later, that black insect will descend into the Eastern Desolate Grotto]

[Attention, the Eastern Desolate Grotto is about to face an Apocalypse]

Apocalypse?

One insect?

In the place where that gigantic entity was being held, there were an endless number of black insects, so if all of them had followed me, it would have been a dangerous situation.

But a single insect shouldn't be of any issue.

While Gu Qing Shan was thinking, spatial fluctuations could be felt from the Fei Yu Tower of Heaven.

This was a warp technique, most likely the Tower of Heaven sensing that he had completed a spirit link and was about to warp him outside.

Gu Qing Shan waited for a moment.

Sure enough, that spatial fluctuation became increasingly stronger until it took Gu Qing Shan outside the tower.

Appearing at the entrance of the tower, Gu Qing Shan smiled: "Uncle Zhang——"

He abruptly stopped.

Because there was an entire crowd of people outside the Fei Yu spirit link tower.

The Fei Yu Patriarch, the Patriarch's wife, the Elders, as well as the branch family heads were here.

A large number of experts were waiting outside the Fei Yu Tower of Heaven with heavy expressions forbidding anyone from approaching.

Gu Qing Shan was stunned.

Without waiting for him to talk, the Fei Yu Patriarch asked him first: "The spirit link fluctuations came from the third floor, so did you successfully form a spirit link with the Flying Feather, or the piece of scale?"

This could easily be confirmed, so Gu Qing Shan casually replied: "It was the piece of scale"

Everyone instantly became rowdy.

One of the Elders couldn't help but speak up: "You must be lying, if it was the piece of scale, why did you return alive?"

"Silence!" the Fei Yu Patriarch shouted.

This time, he wasn't at all concerned about his son's matter and sternly told Gu Qing Shan as he approached him: "Regardless of what you saw when you resonated with, don't say a word about it, just answer me: When you returned, did something follow you?"

Gu Qing Shan answered right away: "There was an insect, completely black, human-faced, eight legs, extremely fast"

As soon as he said this, Gu Qing Shan clearly felt everyone's expressions turning stiff.

"Are you sure it was only one?" the Fei Yu Patriarch questioned with a heavy voice.

"I'm sure" Gu Qing Shan replied.

Gu Qing Shan then saw everyone's expressions relaxing.

“It’s fine as long as it’s only one” someone said.

“But we don’t know how destructive it could be, there might be some issues” someone else said.

Everyone subconsciously looked at a white-haired old man.

The white-haired old man replied: “It isn’t one of the 179 known Wicked Ones, if over three of them arrived at once, our entire Eastern Desolate Grotto wouldn’t be able to handle it”

Everyone went silent briefly.

“By that logic, that piece of the scale wasn’t something we could deal with” someone muttered.

“It’s fine, only one of them attacked” the Fei Yu Patriarch said, then turned to Gu Qing Shan.

Gu Qing Shan once again nodded to confirm.

——it wasn’t only me, but the War God UI also said that, so there should be no mistakes.

Seeing how confident he was with his confirmation, everyone sighed in relief.

“Patriarch, we will need to inform the city lord and make appropriate preparations” the white-haired old man suggested.

“Report immediately, send our men to aid the city lord’s battle as well—— send only our best men. Remember to inform the city lord that if any damages are incurred from this battle, our Fei Yu clan will take full responsibility for it” the Fei Yu patriarch ordered.

“Understood!”

Everyone responded at once.

Several streaks of light then shot from the manor and headed towards the city center.

The Fei Yu Patriarch turned to Gu Qing Shan.

“Previously Li San, from today onwards, you may have your own name”

“Follow me!”

Gu Qing Shan could only follow the rest of the clan.

Everyone brought him and everyone else towards an unassuming room within the manor.

The Patriarch appointed several teams of people to defend the manor, then let Gu Qing Shan and other young people of the clan into an underground secret room.

——Gu Qing Shan had already seen this room from young master Zhang’s memories.

This was an underground bunker used to defend from any and all calamities.

If a disaster could destroy the entire Eastern Desolate Grotto, a teleportation technique would be triggered here to send everyone into another region.

In other words, this was a place of protection.

The gate closed behind Gu Qing Shan.

Gu Qing Shan looked for somewhere to sit down and silently waited.

5 minutes later.

—*—that black insect should have already arrived at the Eastern Desolate Grotto.*

Boom!!!

While he was thinking, a deafening explosion resounded from outside, followed by the shrill noise of an insect.

Right from the very start, the battle had entered its most intense phase, with numerous sounds of combat.

Gu Qing Shan sighed and picked a chair to sit on, leaning on it.

Hm, seems like I've just triggered something quite considerable.

Chapter 1227

The earth shook.

Resounding explosions.

The jittering shriek of an insect.

Trembling.

Intense quaking.

Even the secret room with all of its magical reinforcements could not completely isolate these commotions.

—-or perhaps they were never meant to do so in the first place.

Gu Qing Shan leaned back on the chair and glanced over everyone else.

The other teenagers and young people were completely shrunken, either holding an expression of fearful respect or simply fear, silently listening to the noises from outside.

This would serve as their first lesson, informing them of their world's situation from a very early stage.

Gu Qing Shan sighed and fell into thought.

I had wanted to go to the Wraith realm, only to end up at the Tomb of Myriad Beasts.

I had thought that the Tomb of Myriad Beasts was no different from the Wraith realm, but a single resonance and connection allowed me to observe an Apocalypse.

—-and an entity being trapped inside that Apocalypse.

Compared to the Wraith realm, this world is hiding an even deeper secret.

Not only that.

Never has a truly powerful primordial wraith appeared from the side of the Wraith realm.

And the Tomb of Myriad Beasts does not have any Samsara divine beasts.

Those who populate both of these places are people, humans.

This by itself is truly strange.

Gu Qing Shan clenched his fist and turned his thoughts.

The situations are getting more and more intense, I still need to become even stronger.

I was in a hurry to deal with the Soul Shrieker up until now, but now that the decisive battle is over, I'll probably get some time to focus on cultivating.

Star River Saint...

This was the cultivation realm following Sumeru Lord, according to the knowledge bestowed to me by the world spirits, the distance from Sumeru Lord to Star River Saint is a gigantic gap.

To achieve the realm of Star River Saint, the first thing to do is to draw upon the Laws of Heaven and Earth to manifest the Spiritual Heavenly Tome as well as the Virtuous Karmic Tome within my body.

The Spiritual Heavenly Tome requires a cultivator to master the knack of Dao techniques, while the Virtuous Karmic Tome requires a cultivator to accrue enough Merit.

Only by having an expert understanding of Dao as well as accumulating enough Merit, would a cultivator be able to break through and achieve the realm of Star River Saint.

However, the manifestation of both the Spiritual Heavenly Tome and the Virtuous Karmic Tome requires an absolutely safe environment, which isn't suitable for the current secret room with so many people.

—once this is over, I'll need to begin cultivating.

While pondering, Gu Qing Shan observed the young people in the secret room.

Suddenly, he saw young master Zhang talking with a girl, after both of them discussed something, young master Zhang started moving towards him.

“Hey, Li San”

Gu Qing Shan sat up and clasped his fist: “Young master”

“Hm”

Young master Zhang sat down next to him and opened his palm.

Understanding it, Gu Qing Shan took out the ‘Eagle of the Moon’ longbow from before, returning it to him.

Young master Zhang took the longbow back, then lowered his voice to ask: “Hey, tell me a bit, what exactly did you see when you resonated with that piece of scale?”

Gu Qing Shan replied: “The Patriarch didn't allow me to speak about it”

Young master Zhang said: “Everyone always keeps their mouths completely shut, only the official martial artists, bone masters, and archers are able to learn the corresponding truth thanks to their level of strength. It’s been very long since I know someone who knew something that the clan doesn’t, just tell me about it secretly”

“That’s not a really good idea, I don’t think it’s appropriate to go against the Patriarch’s orders” Gu Qing Shan hesitantly replied.

Young master Zhang’s expression turned gloomy.

He turned to the girl from before, then turned back to him and lowered his voice again:

“Li San, even if you enter the School, you’re still only my servant, are you trying to go against an order from your young master?”

Gu Qing Shan paused.

— young master Zhang’s desire to learn this secret is too great.

In fact, young master Zhang had already achieved his resonance and formed a spirit link from long ago, he’s just still not officially inducted into the clan School yet so he’s still cultivating foundational archery.

He shouldn’t be feeling this impatient at all.

Then...

Gu Qing Shan turned to the girl just a bit further behind young master Zhang.

Her appearance was relatively mundane, but she carried the presence of a superior person, most likely someone who had enjoyed a blessed upbringing.

Thanks to young master Zhang’s memories, Gu Qing Shan recalled this girl’s identity.

She was the direct heir to a certain great School from the Western Sea Grotto.

Among the eight grottos of this world, the Eastern Desolate Grotto was the weakest, while the Western Sea Grotto was considerably more powerful, arguably the strongest grotto of them all, so after this girl arrived, she was personally received by the city lord and enjoyed the grand reception from the other clans.

Gu Qing Shan's heart turned 30% colder.

This young master Zhang was willing to go this far just to help an outsider gather information?

I've not only just saved his life but also helped save his reputation.

And also---

If you have some information that can be used to exchange with me, I wouldn't mind telling you, but since I know everything you know, why should I tell you?

But since I'm currently acting as his close aide, if I still refuse to inform him like this and cause him to actually snap, there might be issues.

Gu Qing Shan can't be bothered with trying to convince him, so he turned to the War God UI and equipped his new Title.

---[Reality's Most Amorous Man]

"Young master; please follow me" Gu Qing Shan stood up and spoke.

Young master Zhang was surprised.

But seeing how Gu Qing Shan had already begun walking to the girl, he could only follow.

When Gu Qing Shan brought young master Zhang back to the girl, he told the two of them: "This matter is very dangerous, if I inform you, it will draw even more of those insects, that's why I can't say a word about it"

"I hope that young master won't hold it against me"

Title Skill activate!

Young master Zhang and the girl were both surprised.

“That... makes sense” the young master mumbled.

“That’s right, if that truly is the case, then not only can he not talk about it, but after this storm is over, we will need to think of a way to ensure no one will be able to question him about it” the girl said with a stern expression.

However, her gaze suddenly became animated, no longer maintaining the indifferent aloofness from before.

Please support our website and read on novelbold

Gu Qing Shan smiled and nodded: “That’s indeed how it is”

The girl pondered a bit, seemingly making some sort of decision, then suddenly said: “You can go first, I have something to tell Li San”

Young master Zhang looked at Gu Qing Shan, then at the girl.

“Don’t worry, not a single thing of what I promised you will be missing” the girl said.

Young master Zhang finally turned around and headed off.

This time, it was Gu Qing Shan’s turn to look at the girl and young master Zhang who was leaving.

—what’s going on here?

Did my dispelling of young master Zhang’s thoughts cause this girl to come up with some other idea instead?

The girl suddenly flicked her hand to create a soundproof barrier and said: “Li San, since you still don’t have a name yet, I’ll call you that for now”

Gu Qing Shan replied: “Very well, then your grace is...”

“I came from the Western Sea Grotto, Zhao Qiong from the School of Shan Hai”

Gu Qing Shan nodded, then waited for the other party to continue.

Zhao Qiong continued: “There are a total of 72 cities within the Eastern Desolate Grotto, and the one we’re currently in is the second weakest among the 72 cities”

“But the entire 72 cities of the Eastern Desolate Grotto together would still not compare to the strength of my School of Shan Hai”

Gu Qing Shan appeared surprised.

Zhao Qiong smiled: “I told you this merely to give you an objective outlook. There many actually many who could resonate and attract the Apocalypse during their spirit linking process, but very few who could continuously attract Apocalypses”

Gu Qing Shan really couldn’t answer this.

But he had realized what was happening.

—this girl actually believes that I can attract the Apocalypse by talking about it.

Although, I had equipped [Reality’s Most Amorous Man] and activated the [That makes sense] Title Skill.

That’s why she truly believed it.

However, she also said that ‘there are very few who could continuously attract Apocalypses’

Very few means there are some who could.

———*how could such people actually exist?*

Gu Qing Shan slightly shivered.

Seeing how stern his expression had become, Zhao Qiong believed that she had gotten her point across, before continuing: “Li San, you don’t actually know what kind of power you possess, and if you want to turn this power to attract the Apocalypse into something you can use, there aren’t many in the entire Eastern Desolate Grotto that would be able to help you”

“Li San, you need the power of our School of Shan Hai”

“Join us”

Gu Qing Shan appeared hesitant, then said: “But I’m about to join the School of Fei Yu”

“You don’t need to worry about that. Since a very long time ago, many from the School of Fei Yu had attempted to resonate with that piece of scale, yet not a single one of them managed to survive. You are the first to do so, as well as a talent that they cannot possibly nurture”

Zhao Qiong then spoke full of implications: “Trust me, after just a bit of time, that piece of scale will depart from the School of Fei Yu”

“What are you going to do?” Gu Qing Shan asked.

“Buy it, after all, paying is the simplest method” Zhao Qiong casually replied.

Gu Qing Shan silently clicked his tongue.

So, both this person and her background are considerable.

Truthfully, the more developed and powerful a region is, the more convenient it is for me to obtain information and authority.

Otherwise, what good would it do for me to remain here and spend a long time to eventually reach the seat of city lord?

In the Tomb of Myriad Beasts as a whole, a city lord of the Eastern Desolate Grotto can’t even compare to a piece of hair from other regions.

How regretful that I can't actually attract an Apocalypse.

Wait.

It's not that I can't if I truly wanted to...

Gu Qing Shan's gaze fell onto the War God UI, staring at a certain floating Title.

—[Starflame War God]

Pondering for a bit, Gu Qing Shan was a bit more confident.

He hesitantly said: "But the clan has nurtured me for so many years——"

Zhao Qiong cut him off: "The effort and resources they've spent on you is nothing, I can pay them a thousand times that amount for them to beg me to take you away"

Gu Qing Shan froze.

For some reason, he thought of Laura.

Someone who could do such a thing——

Could it be a shining golden pair of Beast King legs right in front of me?

Zhao Qiong observed his gaze and continued: "Before you make your decision, I can answer any two questions from you"

She smiled: "After all, in this underground world of ours, secrets are the most valuable thing, and young men at your age all crave to know the truth of the world"

"And so, you may ask anything, anything related to this world, I can answer whatever it is you want to know—— consider it my meeting gift to you"

Gu Qing Shan stopped hesitating.

— he was confident that he hadn't displayed his true intentions, or any sort of desire to know more information.

This girl called Zhao Qiong had simply made this decision based on her intuition during their conversation.

What an impressive character.

However, Gu Qing Shan welcomed this.

The Wraith realm had fused around 70% of the total number of the original Wraith realm fragments.

How many has the Tomb of Myriad Beasts fused?

Gu Qing Shan turned his thoughts away.

No, this problem has already touched upon the secret of world fusion, I can't ask that.

Li San is a mere close aide of a bumpkin young master; how would he know to ask such a thing?

One breath, two breaths, Gu Qing Shan quickly thought of something else.

This was also important and was suitable for Li San to ask at the same time.

Gu Qing Shan appeared curious, then asked: "Senior Zhao, everyone says that the surface is too dangerous, so we have consistently remained underground, only at night could we go outside— I want to know, what exactly is on the surface?"

Zhao Qiong appeared surprised but quickly understood.

Indeed, this was something that everyone in the Tomb of Myriad Beasts must face.

This Li San was only curious, but he doesn't know just how crucial a question he just asked.

After hesitating a bit, Zhao Qiong still answered: "The reason why we can't come to the surface is because the surface of this world is a tomb"

Chapter 1228

A tomb.

The surface of the Tomb of Myriad Beasts is a tomb.

Gu Qing Shan's mind quickly turned.

The Samsara had been broken into pieces; this fact has been confirmed.

My homeworld was most likely a Samsara world naturally derived from a fragment of the Huang Quan realm.

The cultivation world was most likely a fragment of the Human realm; because there exists a Path to Heaven specifically prepared for cultivators— although it was already cut off so that it couldn't head into heaven any longer.

Could the Tomb of Myriad Beasts be a unique fragment? Or did the Tomb of Myriad Beasts originally carry some sort of secret?

The crux of this question lies in how many of the original Animal realm fragments did the Tomb of Myriad Beasts already fuse with.

Gu Qing Shan pondered a bit.

People from the Tomb of Myriad Beasts can freely appear on the battlefield against the Abyss without being bothered by the Wraith realm.

—if that's the case, the Tomb of Myriad Beasts shouldn't have fused fewer fragments compared to the Wraith realm.

That remains to be seen.

"Very well, Li San, you may ask me the second question" Zhao Qiong smiled and replied.

Gu Qing Shan looked at her.

Earlier, she stood completely by herself, other than young master Zhang, none of the others dared to approach her either.

After all, her background was too considerable, and she had a 'don't get close to me' expression on her face.

Who would've thought she would display such a nice attitude towards me?

Are people who can attract the Apocalypse really that important?

Gu Qing Shan regained his senses and asked: "Senior Zhao, why does your School of Shan Hai want people like me?"

Zhao Qiong casually replied; "Because you can selectively attract the Apocalypse towards us, thus aiding us in researching, fighting, and eventually overcoming it"

Looking at the young man's immature blank expression, she couldn't help but stroke his hair and continue: "It can't be helped, everyone with the ability to research among the 8 Grottos of this world are constantly researching a way to fight the Apocalypse. However, since this matter is related to an even deeper secret, you must join us and become even more powerful to gain the qualifications to learn of this secret"

Gu Qing Shan's current appearance was that of a 15-16 years old young man, while Zhao Qiong was already over 20, so she naturally appeared much older than Gu Qing Shan.

She didn't have an ounce of knowledge of what he had gone through.

Having his head stroked, Gu Qing Shan wasn't comfortable, so he displayed a scowl and avoided the other party's hand, then said: "How unthinkable, for there to be people actively attempting to fight against those outer demons"

Zhao Qiong replied: "Those from the greater Schools are all doing the same, after all, this is related to the survival of every single being in our Tomb of Myriad Beasts"

She seemed to have thought of something as her expression turned gloomy.

Seeing her expression, Gu Qing Shan understood that there must be a very clear reason.

And something related to the survival of all couldn't be mundane.

Gu Qing Shan's thoughts turned and lowered his voice: "Senior Zhao, if you're willing to tell me why the greater Schools wish to study the Apocalypse, I will join the School of Shan Hai right away"

Zhao Qiong regained her senses and giggled.

"You're quite sharp for someone so young. Seems like it wasn't a coincidence that you managed to resolve your young master's issues with a few words in the meeting hall earlier"

"Very well, I will tell you, but after knowing this secret, you won't be able to back down on your words and must join us"

Gu Qing Shan replied: "You have my word"

Zhao Qiong appeared pleased, then muses a bit before answering: "This is related to the tomb on the surface, as there are numerous unimaginable entities within the tomb, most of them are already dead, but some still retain their consciousness"

"Even after death, they are still continuously using their residual souls or willpower to stop the Apocalypse"

"But sometimes, those Apocalypses would suddenly erupt, sweeping through the entire tomb, even seeping deep underground and entering our world"

"The numerous Grotto extinction events in history were never actually caused by a plague or natural disaster, it had always been from an erupting Apocalypse"

"Every capable School among the 8 Grottos of this world need to think of a way to fight against the Apocalypse, or even venture the surface at certain unique occasions in order to eliminate those Apocalypses"

"This is partially to resolve our own situation, but also partially because the entities within the tomb can grant us more power, weapons, armor, or even help us see through the truth of the world"

Gu Qing Shan seemed confused: “Have we always desired to know the truth?”

Zhao Qiong’s expression became stern and replied: “Li San, you must always keep this in mind: Secrets are the most valuable thing within the infinite worlds, while they bring forth danger, they also represent great opportunities that can help you solve everything, they are worthy for each of us to face that risk”

Hearing that, Gu Qing Shan felt a sense of admiration.

Everything that the people of the Wraith realm had done so far was to plunder and lord over others, they wished for nothing but their own benefits.

Compared to them, those from the Tomb of Myriad Beasts had already begun with the pursuit of the infinite worlds’ secrets as their ultimate goal.

With this difference in mentality alone, the Tomb of Myriad Beasts had already shown themselves to be greatly superior to the Wraith realm!

If everything was as Zhao Qiong said...

Gu Qing Shan gave her a reply: “Senior Zhao, I’m willing to join the School of Shan Hai”

Zhao Qiong brightly smiled and nodded.

“Very well, after the outside Apocalypse is destroyed, I will discuss your matter with the School of Fei Yu”

Gu Qing Shan asked: “Senior Zhao, exactly what kind of Apocalypse is that insect outside?”

Zhao Qiong replied: “I said that I was only going to answer two of your questions, but since you’ve already joined the School, I will tell you”

“——I don’t actually know either”

Gu Qing Shan was originally focused on listening; but didn't think that he'd get such an answer and was shocked.

Seeing his expression, Zhao Qiong couldn't help but smile.

"Don't worry, even though I don't know, according to the many years of experience from the 8 Grottos, none of the 179 known Wicked Ones would be able to achieve much with just a single one of them"

"Even if they aren't part of the 179 Wicked Ones, a minimum of three of them are necessary for there to be any serious consequences"

Gu Qing Shan nodded with a thoughtful expression.

That was the same as what the old man from earlier had said.

Please support our website and read on novelbold

While the two of them were talking, they noticed something.

Although a soundproof barrier had been erected, they could still observe the movements of the young men outside.

Earlier, all of them displayed a look of relief.

Zhao Qiong swung her hand to dispel the soundproof barrier.

The intense sounds of explosion from outside were already gone, the insect's shrieking could no longer be heard as well.

—-the battle was over.

Very soon, the door of the secret room was opened as someone poked their head in.

It was the same person who brought Gu Qing Shan to the meeting hall earlier, Steward Liu.

“Alright, the monster has been defeated” Steward Liu told them.

After saying so, he stood on the side of the door for the young people to leave.

A faint white mist slowly crept in from the door, silently filling the secret room.

“The fog is thick tonight, those who haven’t cultivated be careful with your feet” Steward Liu reminded them.

The young men and women cheered, then stood up to leave one by one.

Suddenly, young master Zhang asked: “Where is my father and everyone else? They should have come to let us out”

Steward Liu respectfully said: “Young master, the enemy this time was so fierce that the Patriarch and everyone else were injured and are currently resting, that’s why I came”

Young master Zhang appeared doubtful but still headed towards the door.

Gu Qing Shan noticed something amiss.

Normally speaking, the Apocalypse should possess numerous capabilities, powerful enough to crush everything in the mortal world, yet being unimaginably eerie at the same time.

Because of that, each manor was equipped with a secret room to ensure the young people, the future hope of the clans, were well protected.

Normally, those responsible for opening the secret room must be the Patriarch or an Elder with factual authority.

And yet the one who arrived was Steward Liu.

—*—this battle must have been terribly fierce.*

Everyone silently thought that as they couldn't help themselves from hurrying up, looking forward to seeing how their family members are doing.

Watching this, Gu Qing Shan pondered a bit, then whispered a question into Zhao Qiong's ear: "Senior Zhao, how strong are you?"

Zhao Qiong replied: "I'm not well-versed in combat, but I have my trump cards, most likely I'm stronger than any single person in your city"

Gu Qing Shan silently nodded, then suddenly shouted: "Ugh, Liu Ming! Steward Liu sir, my stomach hurts, please help carry me!"

He crouched on the ground, holding onto Zhao Qiong's wrist to seemingly stabilize himself while clutching his stomach with the other hand, his expression full of pain.

Steward Liu turned around to see him like that, so he displayed a helpless expression and sighed: "Hah, you brat, the Patriarch had already announced your induction into the clan School, why are you still acting so pathetic"

Gu Qing Shan lowered his head and narrowed his eyes.

Steward Liu's words sounded completely normal, his tone is also consistent with his previous attitude.

At the next moment, Steward Liu started walking towards him while mumbling nonstop:

“Alright, alright, let me help you up, you little brat is about to become an expert of our clan anyways, just don’t come back and be petty with this old Liu for things in the past”

Gu Qing Shan said nothing and continued acting like he was in pain.

He wrote a single word in Zhao Qiong’s palm with his finger:

“Kill”

Zhao Qiong froze.

She had been traveling through every place in the 8 Grottos of this world, thus an experienced and wise person in every meaning of the word, capable of making swift and resolute choices, but it was still too much to ask her to suddenly act and kill an innocent person.

While she was hesitant, Gu Qing Shan quickly wrote two more words in her palm: “Trust me”

Zhao Qiong realized what was going on.

That’s right, Li San had only just finished his spirit linking, he might hold some sort of newfound power.

The object of his spirit link was a piece of scale that no one knew the background of.

Even though such things are abundant within the 8 Grottos, there are very few who manage to form a spirit link with them, and even lead to an unknown Apocalypse.

Perhaps...

Zhao Qiong appeared calm, but squeezed Gu Qing Shan’s hand tightly and replied: “You might have gotten food poisoning; but don’t worry, by the time you start cultivating, such issues won’t occur again”

Gu Qing Shan relaxed himself.

He felt at ease with those words.

—–if Zhao Qiong hesitated any longer, Gu Qing Shan would have had no choice but to act himself, then flee, or think of a way to switch identities.

After all, if Azure Dragon Origin Hex – Binding wasn't able to bind him, this is definitely not the original Steward Liu.

Most likely.

This is the insect.

In other words, other than this Steward Liu, everyone outside was most likely dead.

Chapter 1229

Liu Ming was a mundane steward.

Affected by the power of Azure Dragon Origin Hex – Binding, once he replied to Gu Qing Shan's call, he would be bound in place, unable to move a single step.

But right at this moment, he was heading straight towards Gu Qing Shan and Zhao Qiong.

—–which means he wasn't Steward Liu.

And that white mist was also full of issues.

There was endless fog within the River of Time.

The Era of [Chaos] also used grey fog to manifest its power.

—–when a kind of power becomes too advanced, it would surpass the limit of dimensions, which lies beyond the observation and comprehension of normal people, manifesting itself in the form of fog in the eyes of laymen.

Coupled with the fact that the one who opened the door wasn't the Patriarch or an elder, the situation was highly extraordinary.

Anyone single one of these issues was already more than enough for Gu Qing Shan to feel cautious.

Under everyone's scrutinizing gazes, Steward Liu walked in front of Gu Qing Shan and offered his hand.

"Here" Steward Liu smiled.

At the split second that his back sprouted sharp claws filled with reversed spikes——

Zhao Qiong took out a red piece of bone and uttered a resounding order: "Great Corpse of Blood, kill him!"

A bloody figure filled with an air of vicissitudes manifested from that piece of bone, swiftly forming the shape of a skeleton and struck Steward Liu's body.

——*Bam!*

Steward Liu was sent flying by this attack, crashing through the ceiling of the secret room in its flight.

Zhao Qiong told Gu Qing Shan: "Stay right here and don't move"

Saying so, she grabbed the piece of red bone and leapt upward, leaving through the broken hold in the ceiling.

"Why did they suddenly fight, where's my father? Why isn't he here to keep this in order?" young master Zhang shouted.

He slammed open the door and rushed outside.

The other young men and women loudly displayed their dismay as they rushed outside as well, wanting to see what had occurred.

—after all, all of their family members were outside.

Only Gu Qing Shan remained in the secret room.

He didn't try to act like he had a stomachache any longer. He simply stood up and randomly found a place to sit.

Since that attack earlier had broken through a hole in the roof, Gu Qing Shan released his inner sight through that hole to observe the outside situation.

The air outside was filled with fog, so if one tried to observe anything through their eyes, they wouldn't be able to see any further than 10 steps ahead.

Fortunately, Gu Qing Shan's inner sight was able to pierce through this fog, witnessing the piece of bone in Zhao Qiong's hand connecting with an entity in the void, manifesting a pair of bloody skeletal claws several meters in height, clashing intensely against the insect.

Watching for a few seconds, Gu Qing Shan couldn't help but shake his head.

That pair of bloody skeletal claws might be powerful, but the eight-legged human-faced insect was essentially unkillable that way. Although it loudly shrieked whenever it was attacked, it was also growing increasingly more brutal, both the speed of its attack and movements were becoming faster as time went by.

—-Gu Qing Shan had already experienced this incredible speed while he formed the spirit link.

Gu Qing Shan temporarily ignored their fight and searched the city with his inner sight.

At the very next moment, his hairs all stood on their ends.

The entire city had been leveled.

At the center of the city, a large tower built from severed limbs, blood, innards, and bones stood tall, constantly emanating the fog.

The black skeleton had used the remains of every person in the city to create a hundred-meter-tall Tower of Corpses!

The blood seeped deeply underground, drawing a twisted, eerie shape of an insect.

This hellish scene would cause any normal person to fall completely insane.

Gu Qing Shan's inner sight scanned again.

In many of the manors throughout the city, their safety secret rooms had already been broken through, leaving nothing but the blood splattered on their walls.

But there were also several intact secret rooms, most likely the people inside had managed to notice the façade quick enough to teleport away.

The entire city was plunged into silence, filled with the fog.

Gu Qing Shan sighed emotionally.

By turning into Steward Liu, the insect was able to perfectly replicate his memories and personality, even responding appropriately to his words.

This alone would be more than enough to fool the majority of people.

Gu Qing Shan's inner sight moved again, focusing on the Tower of Corpses.

The closer one got to the tower, the thicker the fog became, almost like it had grown solid and turned everything into darkness—

No.

It wasn't simply darkness. If one were to observe it closely, they would find that this darkness appeared almost like the tides, constantly surging up and down.

Gu Qing Shan suddenly recalled the scene he witnessed during the spirit linking.

At that unknown location, a large skeleton was being surrounded by endless darkness.

That darkness was a sea of innumerable black eight-legged human-faced insects.

Could it be—

All of those insects are trying to come over?

Gu Qing Shan's heart started racing.

Don't be ridiculous, a single insect is able to massacre an entire city to this degree, not only have I never seen such a thing, but someone who came from a large organization like Zhao Qiong had also never witnessed it either.

Then, what exactly was that human-headed snake-bodied entity manifested from the Divine Skill [Ethereal Mountain Break]?

Why did it have to face such a terrifying Apocalypse?

Gu Qing Shan didn't have time to ponder any further.

He had to focus on the situation at hand right now.

If those innumerable insects were to pour in, the entire Tomb of Myriad Beasts would probably fall to this Apocalypse.

"Shannu" Gu Qing Shan called out.

An autumn water-clear blue steel sword manifested from behind his back and turned into an aloof palace maid.

Please support our website and read on novelbold

"Gongzi, are we going to fight?" the palace maid asked.

"Turn into Li San and remain here, I'll go take a look" Gu Qing Shan replied.

"Understood. Take care of yourself, gongzi"

Saying so, she twirled her body and turned into Li San, then sat down on the chair.

Gu Qing Shan transformed back into his real appearance and was about to leave.

As he took the first step, he suddenly paused.

"What's the matter, gongzi?" Shannu asked.

"That insect just now was too clever, from the very start, it had been stalling for time, most likely for that Tower of Corpses to finish some sort of ritual" Gu Qing Shan mused.

He looked up at the hole in the ceiling.

Night has fallen.

It was midnight.

Gu Qing Shan thought for a bit and made his decision.

His body shifted a bit, then landed on the ground as a big tabby cat.

Sumeru Thaumaturgy— [Orange Sovereign Transformation].

“Meow!”

The orange cat then started running outside like a shadowy figure on all fours, vanishing on his way.

[Ghostly Shadow of Night]!

[At nighttime, you can borrow the power of supernatural items, once per night]

Gu Qing Shan immediately borrowed the jade gourd pendant Adorable’s Thaumaturgy [Spotless Jade] to ensure that no entity could discover him.

The fog filled the silent ruined city.

A single cat silently and invisibly traversed the city under the cover of the night, quickly leaping onto a high wall.

Sitting on top of the wall, he observed the scene below not too far away.

On that side, Zhao Qiong was engaging in combat with the black insect, neither side able to do anything to the other.

The orange cat turned his head towards the other direction.

The hundred-meter-tall Tower of Corpses continued to release black fog to form a deep cluster of darkness.

— that darkness appeared to be incredibly distant, yet so close that one could reach out to touch it at the same time.

It was becoming close and closer.

I need to seize the time!

The orange cat swung his tail extremely slowly but quickly made his decision.

He once again faded into the shadow and flew towards where Zhao Qiong and the black insect were engaged in combat.

He approached both parties and silently waited for a suitable chance.

— this location was just outside of their range, but close enough for him to join the battle at any moment.

Both Zhao Qiong and the black insect didn't notice him.

"Damn it, how could it be..."

Watching the Tower of Corpses in the city, Zhao Qiong felt her heart growing cold.

The important part was actually this tower!

As experienced with the Apocalypse as she was, she finally understood.

An apocalyptic monster would never do anything meaningless!

This tower is most likely going to summon something, either this black insect's compatriots or perhaps an entity at a greater level than it was.

The Eastern Desolate Grotto, as its name suggests, is a desolate and barren land, there are no actual experts here.

Even if I want to ask for help, it'll take some time to reach the other Grottos.

But this black insect is extremely sly, it has proven capable of clearly observing the meaning of my every action so far.

It would not give me a chance to use a technique to call for reinforcement!

Then the only choice is...

Zhao Qiong gritted her teeth, fully mobilized the bloody skeletal claws, and recklessly attacked several times to push the black insect back.

Taking this chance, she turned around to rush towards the Tower of Corpses.

Crouching on the side, the orange cat suddenly opened his eyes wide right at this moment.

Naïve!

That's too naïve, this would surely alert the insect!

The orange cat immediately used [Ground Shrink] to vanish from where he stood, reappearing just a bit in front of Zhao Qiong.

—he intended to wait right here.

On the other hand, while the black insect was forced back, it immediately uttered a shrill shriek right as it noticed Zhao Qiong was trying to attack the tower.

It understood that the girl had noticed that it was only stalling for time.

Then I won't give her the chance!

After the numerous exchanges so far, I've confirmed that I can kill her by using all my strength, although the price would be to become heavily injured.

A black glow emanated from the insect's body as it moved forward, instantly blocking Zhao Qiong's way.

The black glow suddenly erupted into flames.

The insect had decided to deal the killing blow!

— but it didn't realize that an orange cat was hiding behind it in the shadow.

In a split second, a sword phantom surged forward like a flash tidal wave!

The sword pierced through the black insect's body and chopped it in half, as soon as its body was bisected, both halves turned into fine dust, no longer existing.

Gu Qing Shan wielded the Earth sword and stood where the insect originally was.

He waited right here.

And delivered a single strike.

With the Earth sword.

And [Earth's Choice]

Chapter 1230

The insect's body vanished into the void.

Zhao Qiong was unable to react in time and stayed frozen in place.

That extremely tough and sly insect of Apocalypse was killed, just like that?

She turned to the man in front of her.

Gu Qing Shan wielded the Earth sword as his face focused on the void of space.

Lines of glowing text appeared on the War God UI:

[You've activated 'Earth's Choice']

[Earth's Choice: Slay any and all entities]

[This slaying costed a total of 100,000 Soul Points]

[Attention, the stronger the target you wish to slay, the more Soul Points 'Earth's Choice' would require]

Gu Qing Shan didn't find that to be very surprising.

100,000 Soul Points might be a lot, but it wasn't much to the current him, as long as he had the Earth sword in hand and Soul Points to spend, he would still be confident.

During the spirit linking, he was unable to move in that space, that was why the insect was able to act so haughtily and almost killed him.

In truth, with his current level of swordsmanship, he might not be able to kill too many of those black insects, but a single one of them wasn't even enough for him to break a sweat.

This insect's true terror lay in how it could perfectly disguise as someone else, copying their personality, abilities, characteristics, and even memory.

If they were allowed to infiltrate a civilization, they could silently and swiftly corrode the entire civilization from within.

This was their true terror.

Suddenly, a corner of the War God UI changed.

The 'Remaining Soul Points' value was increased by 50,000.

A line of glowing text appeared to notify him:

[Your personal strength was vastly stronger compared to this black insect, but considering how it had many unused unique abilities that could destroy an entire world from its destructiveness alone, you obtained 50,000 Soul Points from killing it]

Gu Qing Shan was shocked.

Wait?

These insects still had unused abilities?

...I'm glad I used assassination techniques in order to kill it in one strike without giving it a chance to use them, otherwise the outcome might have been very different.

Gu Qing Shan sighed emotionally, with heavy emotions in his heart.

"This humble one is Zhao Qiong of the School of Shan Hai, who might you be, your grace?" a female voice sounded.

Zhao Qiong was bowing to greet him.

Gu Qing Shan turned to her and replied: “I am—”

Who am I?

In this world, I might need to show up from time to time, or not at all, but I will need a way to introduce my background.

I can't say that I'm from Bai Hua sect, since Shifu is still madly breaking through the cultivation realms at this point in time, and my juniors don't have very high cultivation.

Ah, I also have a senior brother with exceptionally low cultivation.

I can't let others reach them through my background in a situation like this.

Then how should I introduce myself?

Both background and title sometimes carry significance, like when one is trying to make a transaction or making an ally, the other party would always make their decisions based on one's background and past.

Sometimes, it can even be used to lure a snake out from its den.

Gu Qing Shan paused for a bit, then replied: “I came from the space vortex organization—— Don't Know Yet, my name is Gu Qing Shan”

Don't Know Yet?

What kind of organization is that?

What exactly haven't they known yet?

Zhao Qiong froze for a few moments, then realized that she was being rude and hurriedly bowed again: “Thank your grace for acting, otherwise I wouldn't have been its match”

After that, she immediately said: “With my current strength, I wouldn't be able to destroy this tower. I need to contact the Western Sea Grotto right away to request the true powerhouses' help”

Gu Qing Shan observed her worried expression, then also turned his gaze towards the Tower of Corpses.

The tower was several meters tall, made completely from corpses.

A sense of brutality and hatred exuded from that tower, quickly filling its surroundings.

The darkness drifting around the tower was growing increasingly clearer.

The 8-legged human-faced insects on the other side could be seen clearly now.

Gu Qing Shan's heart jumped.

"It's already too late, I can sense their presence, if we won't flee right now, we might be devoured by them" Gu Qing Shan purposely said.

Zhao Qiong clenched her teeth: "But I can't let this Apocalypse spread, otherwise the Eastern Desolate Grotto would be done for"

She took out several blood-colored pieces of bones and quickly arranged them on the ground.

Watching her actions Gu Qing Shan silently nodded.

——there were several kinds of Combatants within the Tomb of Myriad Beasts.

Firstly, Spirit Linked Martial Artists.

Secondly, Weapon Wielders.

Thirdly, Bone Masters.

Zhao Qiong was one such Bone Master, specializing in using ancient bones to form connections and obtain the corresponding supernatural powers.

Observing her personal presence and gestures, as well as the battle earlier, Gu Qing Shan concluded that she wasn't a Bone Master with a combative expertise.

Perhaps, she's more of a researcher?

But she dared to fight with her life on the line against that strange insect, and now that the Apocalypse seemed imminent, she still insisted on trying to contact others to get rid of it.

Gu Qing Shan respected such people.

Please support our website and read on novelbold

While arranging the bones, Zhao Qiong said: "Your grace, please help protect me, I will need some time to prepare"

Gu Qing Shan looked at her actions, then at the Tower of Corpses.

He sighed and said: "You're not going to make it in time"

Zhao Qiong looked up.

The darkness around the Tower of Corpses had connected together, manifesting as an unknown world.

The tower itself had also begun to emanate a rhythmic vibration.

—-the tower is quickly coming to life!

What exactly will be turned into?

Zhao Qiong felt despair in her heart, but her actions quickened.

"Your grace, then please escape first, I should inform the others of this, otherwise, if nothing is known of this, the entire Tomb of Myriad Beasts will fall into danger"

Gu Qing Shan looked at her again.

—-*what a firm girl.*

He silently praised her in his mind, then started heading towards the Tower of Corpses.

This Apocalypse was something I led to this place.

For the living beings of this city, they were only caught up in it.

So, I should take the corresponding responsibility.

“Your grace, what are you doing? Please be careful!”

Noticing his actions, Zhao Qiong quickly reminded him.

“It’s fine”

While walking forward, Gu Qing Shan continued speaking: “I’ve only heard of the Tomb of Myriad Beasts’ reputation before, so I came from the far void to visit. During our meeting today, I can see that you indeed are individuals of excellent characters, the likes of which the Wraith realm cannot compare”

He let go of the Earth sword and let this sword with ancient design disappear behind him.

A second later, Gu Qing Shan started flying up—

Zhao Qiong looked up at him.

Is this expert swordsman really going to run?

She first felt disappointed, but quickly found it obvious.

I have a mission to accomplish, but I can't ask others to also lay their life down with me within this land of death.

She consoled herself like this.

— but it wasn't as she was thinking.

Gu Qing Shan ascended with a gust of wind, grabbing another slim but sharp sword in his hand.

The Heaven sword.

While flying, Gu Qing Shan swung the sword.

His overwhelming spirit energy manifested as a sword seal, creating countless sword qi to erupt within the night sky.

Sword Array, Taiyi!

The countless sword qi howled like a strong wind as they descended from above, completely encompassing the entire Tower of Corpses.

A tornado was formed!

The flesh and blood quickly vanished in this wind, once again reformed themselves, changed, and returned to their original state at a certain moment in the past.

The Heaven sword.

A sword that contained the boundless power of the Eternal Abyss, had performed a single [Chaotic Flow] at full power!

“Ah...ah...”

Zhao Qiong opened her mouth wide, watching the miraculous sight in front of her, unable to utter a single word.

People.

Those who have died.

Were being resurrected.

No, this couldn't be considered resurrection, as they merely returned to a moment in the past when they were still alive.

At that time, their death still hadn't occurred.

They were still healthily alive.

Rumble!!!

The entire Tower of Corpses immediately began to collapse, turning back into living people.

This terrifying tower of flesh and blood had been turned into a tower of living people, which stripped it of the eerie power it had earlier.

Without the eerie power to support the tower, the surging darkness also faded away into the void.

The insects that were madly jittering about uttered their silent shrieks as they wanted to break through the restraints of their world and descend upon this one.

But it was useless.

They originally still needed a bit of time to break through this world's barrier, and now that the tower was gone, they didn't have the means to arrive.

The dark shadows, the strange insect pattern on the ground, the tower of bones, flesh, and blood, everything was gone.

The world barrier had closed back up, dispelling it all.

The threat was resolved.

Chapter 1231

Zhao Qiong blankly stared at the scene in front of her.

The swordsman had already ascended above the clouds and vanished without a trace.

The ground filled with nothing but ruins, just by looking forward a bit one would be able to see the faraway countryside.

But to Zhao Qiong, this destruction didn't matter.

Because everyone had been resurrected.

Although, there was a small issue—

Although the tower of people had already collapsed, most of the people were still stuck together, unable to move apart.

Because there were too many people.

Noises, cries, loud shouting resounded all over.

“Old Li! Old Li! Where are you?”

“Brother Zhang, I’m right under your butt”

“Damned old Wang, don’t push me, your hole is showing”

“What!?”

“Patriarch, please don’t worry, this humble servant had investigated, there are no danger around us”

“Hm, if you can move your feet away from my nose, I’ll feel even safer”

“My apologies!”

“Who farted just now!? Where’s your sense of public preservation!?”

The sound of bickering and rowdiness resounded throughout the ruins, giving off a renewed sense of vitality.

—fortunately, although most of these underground humans weren’t exactly world-level Combatants, they also weren’t weak, otherwise those who were shoved at the bottom would have already been crushed to death.

Zhao Qiong simply stood there, motionlessly watching this.

She was racking her brain, trying to recall if there was anyone in the underground that could revive the dead— and the dead people of an entire city, no less!

Because even now, she was still in disbelief of her own eyes.

This was something only Gods could achieve.

Time slowly passed.

Poof!

Poof!

The bones arranged at Zhao Qiong's feet suddenly broke into two dull noises.

In an instant, an imposing man who carried ten blades on his back and a feminine woman with a folding fan in her hand both appeared.

“Zhao Qiong, is it an unknown Apocalypse?”

The man questioned in a low voice while drawing a black blade from his back.

“Brother, you go first, I need some time to prepare” the woman with the fan said as she immediately began to chant.

Both of them were battle-ready.

And then...

They were shocked.

The man watched over the slowly unraveling tower of people and muttered: “What kind of situation is this?”

Seeing the ones who came were this pair of brother and sister, Zhao Qiong regained her senses and quickly bowed, reporting to them: “Your grace, Thousand Saints Blade Venerate; and your excellency, Painted Bones Serenity, someone saved me earlier, he also resurrected everyone here”

Resurrect?

The two of them couldn't help but look at Zhao Qiong.

Zhao Qiong then told them everything that just occurred.

"He said that he was Gu Qing Shan?" Painted Bones Serenity asked.

"I know this person, but I've never heard of an organization called 'Don't Know Yet'" Thousand Saints Blade Venerate muttered.

"He indeed stated that he was from 'Don't Know Yet'" Zhao Qiong nodded.

Thousand Saints Blade Venerate mused: "It is said that this person was the master of the twin swords Heaven and Earth, a prominent figure of the 900 million World Layers. I didn't think he would arrive in our world so soon after he returned from the era of the past"

"Then, you mean these people were resurrected because of the Heaven sword's power?" Painted Bones Serenity asked.

"That's right" Thousand Saints Blade Venerate replied.

Painted Bones Serenity's eyes flickered: "What should we do then? Those two swords are——"

"Sister, definitely do not misunderstand"

Thousand Saints Blade Venerate glanced at his younger sister and continued: "In the Age of Old, the current Deity of [Chaos], the Bygone Demon Dragon, and an Immortal Giant competed for the twin swords Heaven and Earth, yet in the end, it was none other than the human cultivator Gu Qing Shan who triumphed against them all and took the swords. If you think that you can win against these three entities at the same time, you can go look for him and try. But I suggest you try and seduce him because at least that way you'll survive"

Painted Bones Serenity was stunned, but was unconvinced: “My powers came from——”

Thousand Saints Blade Venerate cut her off: “I know that your powers came from a certain unimaginable entity from that tomb, we’re all the same, but you should understand——”

He pointed at the collapsing tower of people.

“When he didn’t have the twin swords Heaven and Earth, he already managed to defeat three immortal entities from the Age of Old. Now that he wields them—— they are the Evil-warding weapon of the Bottomless Abyss, the Guardians against ultimate extinction, the Swords of Changing Fate; the ultimate Soul Artifacts that the eternal Abyss specifically prepared for a certain matter, are you absolutely confident that you can go against that?”

“Not to mention, his background had always been shrouded in mystery. We don’t even know who he is or where he came from, only today did we find out he belonged to an organization called ‘Don’t Know Yet’”

Thousand Saints Blade Venerate then patted Painted Bones Serenity’s shoulder and said: “So, it’s best that you try to seduce him instead. If we’re lucky, I might get a powerful brother-in-law, and if the Apocalypses erupted from the tomb, you and I would have a place to take refuge in”

Thousand Saints Blade Venerate then turned to Zhao Qiong: “The youngster that you discovered was able to attract this unprecedented Apocalypse, he’s a unique talent indeed. Bring him back as soon as you can, and keep in mind to make sure that he doesn’t trigger his ability, otherwise, if something else is attracted, that would be troublesome”

Saying so, Thousand Saints Blade Venerate turned around and disappeared.

——he left without hesitation.

Painted Bones Serenity stood blankly, completely speechless.

Next to her, Zhao Qiong lightly nodded, silently thinking of Li San’s matter.

As for what Thousand Saints Blade Venerate had told Painted Bones Serenity earlier——

Zhao Qiong looked down and stared at her feet as if she hadn't been listening at all.

Please support our website and read on novelbold

“Cheh! If there's nothing else, this lady is going to find somewhere else to hang out”

Painted Bones Serenity angrily said and vanished as well.

Zhao Qiong sighed in relief.

This pair of brother and sister is powerful, but sometimes they give off the impression that they can't be relied on...

Regardless, the issue is finally dealt with.

The orange cat that no one could see sitting next to her also sighed in relief.

I didn't think I'd be that famous. However, about the power of the twin swords Heaven and Earth...

He looked at the void of space in front of himself and read the line of glowing text hovering there:

[You've used the Heaven sword's 'Chaotic Flow']

[Because this 'Chaotic Flow' struck so many targets, the number of Soul Points you expended was: 10 million]

...I can't just randomly squander it this way again.

The orange cat lowered his head, looking a bit dejected.

However, regardless of what happened, this matter is dealt with.

Once I understand this world better, perhaps I could cooperate with these people in the fight against the Apocalypse?

The orange cat silently thought as his cat paws touched the ground and activated [Ground Shrink].

—he had returned to the secret room.

Zhao Qiong was pondering something as she slowly made her way back.

When she returned to the secret room of the School of Fei Yu, Li San was already sitting blankly in a secluded corner.

“Li San” Zhao Qiong called out.

Li San quickly regained his senses as he stood up: “Senior Zhao, how are things?”

“The issue has been resolved, but the entire city was destroyed by that insect, so it might take quite a long time to rebuild everything” Zhao Qiong replied.

Li San was stunned, muttering in shock: “Was a single insect so powerful?”

“It was” Zhao Qiong answered with a stern expression: “That’s why, whatever the ability you obtained was, we can’t test it right now. We need to wait until you return with me to the School of Shan Hai, only in an environment with many experts protecting us can we slowly experiment”

Li San smiled and replied: “Alright, I understand, senior Zhao, when can we leave?”

Zhao Qiong replied: “About leaving, we will probably need to wait”

“Wait for what?” Li San asked.

“We need to at least wait until your Fei Yu clan finishes reorganizing itself and begins their rebuilding; only then would I have a chance to state my request, offering resources in exchange for taking you to our School of Shan Hai” Zhao Qiong replied.

She took out a bone pendant and put it on Gu Qing Shan’s neck.

“This can protect you. Wait here, for now, I’ll take a look whether or not your Patriarch had returned yet”

Saying so, Zhao Qiong put her hand out to stroke Li San’s head.

Pitifully, as Gu Qing Shan was disguising as the young Li San, his body was still immature, so his height hadn’t even reached her shoulder, having no choice but to let her stroke his head.

Zhao Qiong smiled at Gu Qing Shan, then turned to leave.

Gu Qing Shan slowly sat down.

He touched the bone pendant.

Lines of glowing text appeared on the War God UI:

[Bone of Summoning Blood]

[This bone had undergone a Bone Master’s treatment and became a type of charm, granting the wearer the protection of a certain mystical entity, shielding them from one attack at a moment of danger]

[Owner: Zhao Qiong]

The ‘owner’ was listed, this means that whatever a Bone Master gave away, they could easily take back.

Gu Qing Shan let go of the bone pendant without much interest.

Do I need protection?

Of course not.

The only thing I can do right now is to sit here and wait.

—once the transaction regarding me is done, I'll leave with Zhao Qiong to the School of Shan Hai, witnessing the grand scale of this world and its secrets.

After all, the Tomb of Myriad Beasts was supposed to be a place comparable to the Wraith realm, I just hope all of my probings right now will help us with the terrible future.

As for the 'me' in this current point in time, 'I' have only just returned from the Age of Old to the 900 million World Layers, so 'I' might still be traveling with Lin to look for a way to heal her.

—most likely 'I' still haven't run into Boss yet.

Then, I have enough time.

Let's just wait then.

Gu Qing Shan closed his eyes, extracted the excellent martial arts fist techniques granted to him by the world spirits of the past, and began to comprehend them.

Although I still can't test out exactly what that snake-bodied human-faced entity bestowed to me just yet, I've already become a Spirit Linked Martial Artist.

Right now, even if I have the foundation from the martial scripture that Lin taught, it would be best to learn some fist techniques to supplement that.

—at least I should be able to act like I'm an actual expert.

A few moments later.

Gu Qing Shan abruptly opened his eyes.

Wait a minute!

Unlike what Thousand Saints Blade Venerate and Zhao Qiong were worried about, I'm not actually able to attract more of those black eight-legged human-faced insects!

I'm just deceiving them, why did I actually believe in my own lies?

Gu Qing Shan silently felt embarrassed about himself, then released his inner sight to observe the surroundings.

There are no other people in the secret room.

No one outside either.

Right now, at this moment, I can simply start testing the ability that entity had bestowed onto me.

Gu Qing Shan raised his arms and clenched them into fists.

Instantly, numerous natural mystical runes began to manifest on top of his fists.

Chapter 1232

Gu Qing Shan watched the faint runes on his arms, a bit unsure about what to do.

Although he had gathered some information about this world from young master Zhang's memories, that limited knowledge didn't mention this situation.

Before him, no one in the clan had ever successfully linked their spirit to the piece of scale.

Then, what should I do now?

Gu Qing Shan asked the void of space: "War God UI, how should I use the runes on my arm?"

The War God UI replied: [Please seek help from professionals]

After that answer, 500 Soul Points were deducted.

Gu Qing Shan didn't care about the Soul Points and fell into thought.

——perhaps the War God UI is right, I need to look for experts from the School of Shan Hai in order to find out what I want.

Those people are knowledgeable, they should understand the situation regarding various Spirit Links much better compared to young master Zhang.

Knowledgeable...

Gu Qing Shan paused as he recalled a certain entity.

——that guy who was affixed with the [War God Intelligence] function.

He took out the colorful rooster and lightly pulled on its comb.

“Hyah, so it was you again, youngster”

The colorful rooster came to life and yawned.

“That’s right, you know many things, so I specifically came to ask you” Gu Qing Shan formally said.

“Understandable, understandable, what would you like to know this time?” the colorful rooster asked.

Gu Qing Shan showed it the natural runes on his arms.

The colorful rooster appeared surprised: “Huh, isn’t this the Spirit Linking ritual? Your ritual was already completed; how about this, try and throw a punch”

Gu Qing Shan stood up and threw a punch at the void of space.

The runes started flickering as if it recognized Gu Qing Shan’s punch.

“That’s right, exactly like that”

The colorful rooster said, then took out a mechanical counting machine from somewhere:

“Youngster, the power you obtained from spirit linking is contained within those runes”

“Continue throwing punches at the air until this machine reaches the count of 100”

“What would that do?” Gu Qing Shan asked.

“Stop yammering, a youngster who doesn’t understand a single thing like you just need to follow the instructions accordingly” the colorful rooster blew raspberries at him.

Gu Qing Shan could only follow.

—-that’s true, it’s trying to help me, even if it sounds a bit angry about it.

While he was consoling himself, the colorful rooster spoke again:

“Remember to transfer me 500,000 Soul Points when you’re done”

500,000!

Gu Qing Shan didn’t keep silent any longer and said: “It only took 100,000 before, why did the price go up to 500,000 this time?”

The colorful rooster lazily replied: “This is normal, since you just got rich, my service fees would naturally increase as well”

“Not to mention, a new upstart like yourself should be glad to pay a bit for knowledge and intelligence”

Gu Qing Shan paused slightly.

With all spices prepared, the way to make red roast chicken is... first dice up the chicken meat, wash it in clean water before drying with a piece of cloth, flash fry in oil until slightly brown at high temperature, then lower the heat to braise for a few dozen minutes.

As for crispy fried chicken, I need to dry brine it before drying it, then deep fry in oil to make the entire chicken crispy on the outside while soft and juicy on the inside.

Gu Qing Shan's gaze scanned the colorful chicken from top to bottom a few times, coming up with several dishes in a few moments.

"Youngs— my man, what kind of gaze is that?" while being stared at by Gu Qing Shan, the colorful rooster slowly shrunk.

"It's nothing, you're just thinking too much"

Gu Qing Shan took a stance and began to shadowbox.

Right now, his surroundings were empty, so he wasn't afraid of being called crazy and kept striking the void of space with his full strength.

He performed an entire set of shadow boxing technique from the martial scripture of a remnant world spirit.

Having been practicing Lin's martial scripture and the skills from the remnant world spirits, Gu Qing Shan's shadowboxing was completely on-point.

While watching him, the colorful rooster began to dance while singing:

"Now I knew you weren't a simple person"

"Calling yourself a sword cultivator, why are you so good at fist techniques?"

"Because you—"

“Strike [Order] with your fist, kick [Chaos] with your leg, having released your soul since long ago, your skills no longer restrained by any limits. Among countless stars you shine the brightest; singing, dancing, fighting, an expert in all, the most amorous of the 900 million World Layers, oh, so amorous”

The number on the counter quickly reached 100.

Ding!

It let out a chime.

“Done!” the chicken shouted.

Please support our website and read on novelbold

Gu Qing Shan: “...”

This chicken must be crazy.

A line of glowing text appeared on the War God UI:

[Attention, your Azure Dragon Origin Hex has evolved, but your Azure Dragon Shadow Hex had influenced this chicken, so it learnt how to rap]

[Please don't pay it too much attention, it merely has its own dreams of the big stage]

Reading through that, Gu Qing Shan's body had begun to change, so he didn't bother to pursue this matter any further.

A projection of a human-faced snake-bodied entity appeared from Gu Qing Shan's body, circled twice around him, then entered his fists.

Gu Qing Shan felt some pain from both of his fists.

This pain emerged without any warning and left without a sign. Before Gu Qing Shan even realized what happened, it was already gone.

Gu Qing Shan looked down at his fists only to find that the runes from before had completely vanished, leaving nothing behind.

Lines of glowing text continued to appear on the War God UI:

[You've forever lost the Divine Skill: Ethereal Mountain Break, using that to activate the inherited power within your fists]

[You've obtained the first type of Spirit Linked fist technique: Inch Desolation]

[Inch Desolation: annihilating fist, capable of destroying all of an opponent's defensive means]

[This strike is infallible]

[Prerequisite: Your first strike must hit an opponent for you to activate this Spirit Linked first technique]

[Please continue trying your best]

Gu Qing Shan quickly skimmed through.

One strike to destroy all defensive techniques?

That's a considerably valuable fist technique, but it has a prerequisite that you need to first score one hit.

Gu Qing Shan paused.

He recalled another fist technique he knew.

Martial arts, [Skyfall]

[Skyfall: A strike that contains the power of 30 strikes to rock the sky and earth, infallible]

There!

If I want the first strike to always hit, I can just use [Skyfall]!

Gu Qing Shan turned his thoughts.

I have the Azure Dragon Origin Hex – Binding, the Divine Skill [Skyfall], and now the inherited Spirit Linked fist technique, [Inch Desolation].

First, use the Hex to bind the enemy, hit them with the infallible [Skyfall], then [Inch Desolation] to destroy their defenses.

—-if this goes on, wouldn't I become a real fist martial artist?

Suddenly, he noticed something, swiftly putting the statue of the colorful rooster away into his Thought Sea, and looked at the entrance to the secret room.

The Patriarch had brought Zhao Qiong and a group of the clan's people here.

The Patriarch carried a complicated expression on his face, the same as the Elders and the branch family heads behind him.

They were all looking at Gu Qing Shan.

—-for such a child to receive the favor of the School of Shan Hai.

This is an opportunity hard to come by for the entire Eastern Desolate Grotto as a whole.

“Li San, I inquire you, are you willing to go to the School of Shan Hai to cultivate?” the Patriarch asked him directly.

“Patriarch sir, my lifelong desire is to work for the clan” Gu Qing Shan said emotionally.

The Patriarch froze.

This child—

How am I supposed to respond to that?

That I received a sum of wealth enough to reorganize the entire clan, so I sold you?

The Patriarch opened his mouth wide, considered his words, then replied: “That is— the School of Shan Hai is a good place. Do your best to cultivate there, hopefully, one day, you may return and spend your efforts for the clan”

With this declaration, he skipped over Gu Qing Shan’s willingness and directly set the matter in stone.

“Then, I will be studying in another School? Is it a study exchange? Or a servitude contract?” Gu Qing Shan asked him in return.

The so-called study exchange was a rule of the Tomb of Myriad Beasts. All expenditures of any person from a certain School who studies at another School must be paid in full by their original School without fail.

For any School in general—

They couldn’t just throw someone out then ignore them without a single thought, because in that case, after that person returned from their studies, that person would be there to destroy them rather than repay them.

Whereas a servitude contract was essentially selling someone as a slave, but since Zhao Qiong was someone who was willing to sacrifice herself to save an unrelated city, she naturally wouldn’t give Gu Qing Shan such treatment.

“Li San, what are you saying? Of course, it would be a study exchange”

Sure enough, Zhao Qiong openly confirmed it.

The Elders of the School of Fei Yu and the family branch heads all stayed silent.

That's right.

Li San was someone who managed to form a spirit link with a piece of scale that no one had ever managed to, a pride of the School.

If they just discarded him without giving anything, wouldn't that be them considering him a slave to be thrown away?

If word of this were to spread, what would become of the School's reputation?

The Patriarch took a deep breath, then displayed a smile, telling him: "Yes, of course, it is a study exchange. Don't worry Li San, all of your expenditure will be taken care of by the clan"

Gu Qing Shan appeared regretful.

He lowered his head and spoke with a dejected expression: "In that case, I would have no other choice but to bid farewell to my home to cultivate at another School"

Chapter 1233

A desolate canal.

The wharf.

"Senior Zhao, here"

Zhao Qiong received an ice cream from Gu Qing Shan's hand and replied: "Thank you, sorry for making you spend on me"

"It's only an ice cream, after all, they provided me with a huge financial budget for living expenses and cultivation resources. Not to mention, senior Zhao is over a hundred times richer than I am"

Gu Qing Shan ate his ice cream while glossing the matter over.

Zhao Qiong shook her head: “Both your matter and the purchase of that piece of scale were done with a budget paid in advance by the School of Shan Hai. After returning, I will need to give a detailed report and prove the value of this purchase—— in reality, I don’t have that much money”

“Really? Then all the ice cream from now on is on me”

Gu Qing Shan acted like an upstart wealthy person.

Zhao Qiong just smiled in return.

The two of them ate ice cream as they enjoyed the scenery on the banks of the canal.

Three days ago, they had already left the School of Fei Yu and made their way towards a desolate canal a few thousand miles away.

This body of water was the only path connecting the Western Sea Grotto and the Eastern Desolate Grotto.

Right now, they were waiting for a ship.

Gu Qing Shan had also asked Zhao Qiong why they didn’t directly teleport back.

Zhao Qiong casually provided him with a relatively uneasy answer.

In truth, with her strength, teleporting just herself was already her limit.

Even if she used up every bit of strength, she would still only be able to transport the piece of scale back by itself.

——to transport two living people at once, Zhao Qiong would need to cultivate for a few more years.

However, due to Li San's matter this time, coupled with the fact that the piece of scale from the School of Fei Yu had finally displayed a reaction; after reporting it to her superiors, someone should be arriving to pick them up.

——as for why someone still hadn't shown up yet to pick up Gu Qing Shan and her, she didn't know either.

Gu Qing Shan was speechless.

After eating ice cream for a while, Gu Qing Shan couldn't help but ask: "Senior Zhao, what exactly are you responsible for in the School of Shan Hai?"

Zhao Qiong replied: "I am a book compiler. I've earned the highest osteology recording authority, now responsible for travelling around the 8 Grottos of this world in search and research of every types of bone, record their forms, characteristics, and abilities"

Gu Qing Shan nodded and commented: "That sounds really important, but also very tough"

"It is very tough, but it's also meaningful" Zhao Qiong appeared delighted and continued: "There are truly many types of bones in this world. Not only are they varied in form and type, but they also contain different types of spirit linking abilities, so I want to research clearly what every type of bone is capable of, then compile them into an encyclopedia for the Bone Masters of the future to better understand"

"Senior Zhao's aspirations are very impressive!" Gu Qing Shan praised.

——without a doubt, if she was in a Technological world, Zhao Qiong could be considered an advanced-level researcher.

Then, besides from scientists, what are the other people of the School of Shan Hai responsible for?

Like that something or other Blade Saint, or that something something Serenity.

The way that the pair of brother and sister talked sounded like they belonged on the field instead of a research lab.

“Li San”

While Gu Qing Shan was thinking, Zhao Qiong called out to him.

“Yes?”

“You need to think of a name for yourself now. Once you enter the School, it would be a bit easier to call you”

“Ah, let me think about it...”

Gu Qing Shan seriously pondered for a few minutes.

I'm really bad at naming, since the organization name 'Don't Know Yet' is already a really weird one, I should at least be able to think of a normal alias for myself.

Hm...

...

“Senior Zhao, I can't come up with anything. You can just call me Li San for now, that would feel a bit more intimate” Gu Qing Shan dejectedly said.

Please support our website and read on novelbold

All of a sudden, a female voice came from next to them:

“How lazy you are. How can a man of a family not even have a proper and decent name for himself?”

The two of them looked back.

Only to see a woman with a folding fan sitting on the bench behind them, appearing completely listless.

Zhao Qiong was shocked, hurriedly stood up and bowed: “Painted Bones Serenity, your excellency, I didn’t notice your existence, my apologies”

The fan-holding woman had a highly spirited facial expression, her form slender and feminine, but while sitting there, you could feel her emanating a sense of complete listlessness.

She casually fluttered her fan and replied: “It is fine, I’ve only just arrived as well. Originally, the School ordered me to take the two of you back right away, but I went out to relax with a few sisters for a few days, so I arrived a few days late—— don’t tell anyone”

“Yes, your excellency” Zhao Qiong sincerely answered.

Painted Bones Serenity then turned to Gu Qing Shan and said: “Since you are Li San, how about taking Li San Lang as your name?”

“Li Shan Lang¹?” Gu Qing Shan blankly asked.

Seeing his confused expression, Painted Bones Serenity emphasized her words: “‘San’ as in ranking third, ‘lang’ as in ‘lang jun’¹”

“That isn’t a name... it sounds like a family ranking or family nickname” Gu Qing Shan commented.

“There are two great Combatants with the surname Li in our School of Shan Hai. Their reputations are renowned over the 8 Grottos, admired by everyone in the land, it’s already very decent for you to rank third. Normally, everyone will call you Li San Lang, while your official name will be Li Qiu Shan, what do you say?” Painted Bones Serenity frowned a bit and asked him.

She watched the ice creams in their hands.

——in reality, she had already arrived for a while, watched Gu Qing Shan buying ice cream for Zhao Qiong, and listened in on their conversation.

Earlier, she had even investigated the matter of the School of Fei Yu's young master, understanding the detailed situation within it.

Who would've thought? This Li San had witnessed the war between the wraiths and the monsters; and not only did he survive that environment, but he also managed to save his master.

More importantly, the piece of scale that he managed to form a spirit link with caused a great commotion within the School.

There are numerous strange and unusual items that originally came from the great tomb, scattered throughout the 8 Grottos that can be used to form a spirit link with. But no one could have thought that a piece of scale at a backwater region of the world would ever be able to attract an unknown Apocalypse.

That piece of scale had undergone numerous trials, each time giving out surprising results.

Some had even concluded that the School of Shan Hai would welcome a martial fist saint after a few dozen more years.

—that is, if this brat doesn't die prematurely.

Knowing this, Painted Bones Serenity became even more cautious and had been observing them from afar for the past while.

For the past few days, this youngster had cooked, brewed tea, and taken care of Zhao Qiong extremely well, to the point that one couldn't find any fault in it.

Thanks to that and their conversation earlier, Painted Bones Serenity had a sudden impulse and appeared to meet them.

Zhao Qiong naturally didn't know anything about that, only desperately blinking towards Gu Qing Shan.

Gu Qing Shan understood her intentions.

He didn't mind using an alias someone else came up with, so now that he received Zhao Qiong's implied gestures, he casually replied: "Then I will be Li Qiu Shan from now on"

Painted Bones Serenity replied: “That’s more like it. You can stay here and wait, there is a recorded Apocalypse that manifested 700 miles away from here, I’ll deal with that Apocalypse first, then we’ll be on our way”

Saying so, she vanished with a ‘hoh’.

Zhao Qiong sighed in relief, then appeared delighted: “Li San—— Li San Lang, congratulations”

Gu Qing Shan asked: “Senior Zhao, what for?”

Zhao Qiong quickly explained: “The two great Combatants of our School of Shan Hai are respectively Thousand Blades Saint Venerate – Li Chun Dao, and Painted Bones Serenity – Li Qiu Yu. Since she personally appeared to give you the name Li Qiu Shan, it truly shows just how much she favored you”

Zhao Qiong grabbed his hand, squeezing it in genuine second-hand delight for him: “Don’t worry, that pair of brother and sister might act high-and-mighty, but they are actually very honorable people without any ill will. They are heroes that we look up to and aspire to become, you must cultivate yourself properly from now on, do not let this opportunity down”

Gu Qing Shan was surprised to hear this.

Why was I suddenly taken notice of?

—perhaps it was because of that piece of scale.

However, according to Zhao Qiong, the two of them like to act high-and-mighty, from what I’ve seen of them, they should also be people with very straightforward personalities.

And with their high status, there would be no need for them to try and flatter an adolescent young man just because of a single piece of scale.

Now that I think carefully about it, the fact that no one had contacted Zhao Qiong during this period of time was most likely because that so-called Painted Bones Serenity – Li Qiu Yu was silently observing me.

...Did something about this adolescent young man’s appearance I’ve taken that could have actually drawn her eyes?

Gu Qing Shan was very confused.

In truth, he didn't realize it himself, but throughout the many hardships as well as battles he had experienced in his life, he had nurtured a presence that naturally displayed itself even through his mundane daily life, like cooking, chatting, relaxing.

Even though he was disguised as a 14-15 year old young man with perfect acting skills, these innate characteristics of his would always subconsciously display themselves; giving off a faint yet clear aura that naturally drew the gaze and incited delight in others.

This was the reason why Painted Bones Serenity felt an impulse like she did.

Chapter 1234

TN: Regarding the title, the School of Shan Hai can literally be translated to School of Mountains and Seas.

After Li Qiu Yu left, Gu Qing Shan and Zhao Qiong waited at their location.

Gu Qing Shan pondered and asked: "Senior Zhao, earlier she said that she's going to deal with a recorded Apocalypse, what does that mean?"

Zhao Qiong looked around. When finding that everyone around them were regular people, whispered to him: "The so-called 'recorded Apocalypses' are the lowest-level Apocalypses that have been thoroughly studied. We have a fully procedural process to dispatch and destroy them, but there aren't that many of these Apocalypses. In truth, for most Apocalypses, we could only fight against them to a stalemate, but never actually destroy them"

"—Also, you must remember to not ask people about these things arbitrarily after you enter the School"

"Why not?" Gu Qing Shan asked doubtfully.

"Because in every ranked School, 'Secrets' that have been confirmed as well as 'Mysteries' that aren't fully discovered are both unique and valuable things. They can no longer be measured with money, only by obtaining the appropriate qualifications could you trade and obtain 'Secrets' and 'Mysteries' of corresponding levels" Zhao Qiong explained.

Gu Qing Shan gratefully told her: “Thank you senior Zhao for telling me a secret without any compensations”

Zhao Qiong smiled and pointed to the ice cream in her hand: “Consider this my compensation then”

Gu Qing Shan also smiled, but he understood that a single ice cream couldn’t possibly be worth the same as a secret of that level.

Zhao Qiong is a very kind person, both when it comes to research and treating others.

So, it turns out that the most valuable things for people of the Tomb of Myriad Beasts are ‘Secrets’ and ‘Mysteries’.

I wonder how much this world knows about the Apocalypse, the Samsara, and the infinite worlds.

In the battlefield earlier, the Wraith realm had largely ignored the people of the Tomb of Myriad Beasts, which means that not even the Wraith realm wanted to offend the Tomb of Myriad Beasts.

Although I arrive from the 900 million World Layers, having lived through history itself, and even brushed up against the Awaitings, the Tomb of Myriad Beasts might have some secrets that even I don’t know about.

Gu Qing Shan suddenly felt expectant.

At this point, he wasn’t in a hurry to travel to the Wraith realm.

He waited with Zhao Qiong for about a minute.

A beautiful slender woman with a folding fan in her hand slowly descended.

——Painted Bones Serenity – Li Qiu Yu.

The wind from the canal lightly fluttered her hair and long dress, under the reflection of the water, she appeared extremely pleasing to the eye.

“Alright, we can return now”

She stroked Gu Qing Shan’s head and spoke.

Since Gu Qing Shan was disguised as a young man of 14-15 years old, the top of his head only just barely reached her chest, so she was easily able to reach his head.

—-for some reason, this kid’s head feels so pleasant to stroke, even more pleasant compared to my pets.

“Your excellency, Painted Bones Serenity, will we directly teleport back?” Zhao Qiong respectfully asked.

“No, I’ve just received news. This morning, the School conducted some confirmative experiments and accidentally released a tough Apocalypse. It would be dangerous for us to teleport back, so we’re going to fly” Li Qiu Yu replied.

“—-Ah right, Zhao Qiong, from now on, you can just call me by name” she added.

Zhao Qiong panicked and hurriedly said: “Your excellency—-”

Li Qiu Yu cut her off: “No need to call me ‘your excellency’. You’ve done extremely good work over the past few years. The reorganization, collection, and research of spirit linked bones you’ve done had far surpassed other Schools, coupled with your discovery of that piece of scale and this child—-”

She put her hand on Gu Qing Shan’s head, continued stroking him, then said: “So the School had made a decision to promote you when you return, the same rank as me”

Zhao Qiong froze, seemingly unable to digest this news.

Gu Qing Shan was being stroked so hard he couldn’t ignore it anymore and finally said: “Then can we go now”

“Right, we need to leave”

Saying so, Li Qiu Yu fully spread her fan.

The face of the fan was snow-white with only a few fluttering petals depicted, the entire fan itself drifting with an emerald glow.

If one took a careful look, the emerald glow actually emanated from the 12 pale bones that made up the core of the fan blades.

A Bone Master?

Gu Qing Shan thought.

Li Qiu Yu lightly shook her fan, after which a small snow leopard appeared from within.

The leopard leapt off the fan and landed on the ground, its body slowly grew bigger until it was 7-8 meters long.

It laid flat on the ground, looking at the three of them.

“Come, we’re heading back right now” Li Qiu Yu said.

Under her lead, Zhao Qiong and Gu Qing Shan both sat steadily on the snow leopard’s back.

The snow leopard stood up, lightly took a few steps forward before suddenly starting to run on the air, quickly accelerating with enough speed to reach the clouds.

It then continued to run along with the clouds like it was running on normal ground.

Sitting on the snow leopard’s back, Gu Qing Shan silently praised this mount.

Please support our website and read on [novelbold](#)

The low temperatures and strong wind in the sky were completely isolated outside the leopard's aura.

While the leopard was running fast, it was also very stable, which made sitting on its back a pleasurable experience.

An hour later.

The snow leopard had traversed the large ocean to reach a desert.

——there was a fixed teleportation point leading from the Eastern Desolate Grotto to the Western Sea Grotto here.

Li Qiu Yu explained: "We're going to wait here until nightfall to leave the Eastern Desolate Grotto——also, little brother Qiu Shan, us women are really quite delicate, braving the outside wind and sun for the past few days had caused us to turn a bit tanned, so we're going to rest up a bit and do some skin maintenance. You were a close aide of your clan's young master before, so you should know how to cook and clean right? We'll leave it to you"

Gu Qing Shan hesitated a bit, then said: "Alright"

...

Night fell.

The three of them reached the western-most region of the desert and stopped in front of a rock that was around half the size of an adult.

"Then, I'll be going first" Li Qiu Yu said.

She then leapt onto the rock and suddenly vanished.

Gu Qing Shan followed her lead and also leapt on, then became stunned.

Standing on top of the rock, he no longer saw the desert, but instead an abandoned cave.

Gu Qing Shan looked down.

He was standing in a hole at the deep end of the cave.

The rock was right underneath his feet.

“Get up”

Li Qiu Yu was worried that he might not have learnt any martial arts, so she grabbed his hand and pulled him out of the hole.

Following that, Zhao Qiong also appeared inside the hole.

The three of them left the cave and walked up to the cliffside just outside.

—just like how he entered the Eastern Desolate Grotto last time, they were going to have to jump.

Li Qiu Yu looked at the poor wrought iron bracelet on Gu Qing Shan’s hand, then scoffed: “No need for you to use this thing anymore, that would harm our School of Shan Hai’s reputation”

She took out a bone bracelet and tossed it to Gu Qing Shan.

“Put this on, then jump”

Gu Qing Shan received it.

[Bone Desolate Beast bracelet, a symbol of identity within the School of Shan Hai. Usable within the Tomb of Myriad Beasts to enter the Western Sea Grotto and enter the School of Shan Hai's vicinity]

[This bracelet can summon a bone beasts to fight for you]

[Owner: Li Qiu Yu]

Gu Qing Shan casually put the wrought iron bracelet away, then put on the bone bracelet.

He looked down the cliff, then jumped.

The wind howled.

Around the walls, numerous fierce and terrible presences appeared from the surrounding corpses.

Those presences surged in like a storm towards Gu Qing Shan.

At this time, a faint glow appeared from the bone bracelet.

Due to this faint glow, the threatening consciousnesses simply swept across Gu Qing Shan before moving away, allowing him to continue falling.

All of a sudden, a bright glow.

Gu Qing Shan felt the heaven and earth turning over themselves, then his surroundings abruptly changed as his feet touched water.

A new world appeared before him.

Gu Qing Shan found himself standing on a boundlessly large sea.

On top of the raging sea was a mountain that hung upside down.

The mountain was practically the sky itself, hiding among the clouds while being so large that no end could be seen in sight.

“Mountain and sea... so that is why it is the School of Shan Hai” Gu Qing Shan muttered.

Plop!

He fell into the sea.

Chapter 1235

Through the sea continuing downwards, there was a city.

This city belonged to the School of Shan Hai.

After 30 minutes, Gu Qing Shan had gone through numerous layers of testing to stand in front of this famous School’s bigshots.

“Is he that child?” a man with a long beard wearing a white coat asked.

“Indeed, Extinguishing Saintly Hands sir, after all of our tests, his identity had been confirmed beyond any doubt” Li Qiu Yu replied.

“I heard that you gave him a name, Li Qiu Shan?” Thousand Saints Blade Venerate— as well as Li Qiu Yu’s big brother, Li Chun Dao asked.

“That’s right” Li Qiu Yu replied.

“Isn’t that a bit hasty?” Li Chun Dao appeared full of complaints.

—sister, why did you suddenly take in a little brother?

“It was after careful considerations that I granted him a name, and he also agreed” Li Qiu Yu didn’t care to hear his complaints, instead, staring straight at her brother and glared back at him.

Brother, you don’t know just how good this kid’s cooking— no, I mean—- how excellent his spirit linking talents were.

While the pair of brother and sister talked through their eyes, another man with a sword on his back looked at Gu Qing Shan and asked: “Child, I want to ask you. When you were at the School of Fei Yu, why did you suddenly tell Zhao Qiong to kill Steward Liu?”

Gu Qing Shan had already noticed his man beforehand.

He was also a swordsman, he gave off quite a considerable presence, and the sword on his back didn’t seem to be a normal item either.

There were three kinds of Combatants in the Tomb of Myriad Beasts: Bone Masters, Spirit Linked Martial Artists, and Weapon Wielders.

This man is most likely a Weapon Wielder.

Gu Qing Shan immediately felt itchy, wanting to spar with him and feel the extent of his swordsmanship.

But it was not the time for that yet.

He slightly lowered his head and replied with a slightly trembling voice: “Because in our School of Fei Yu, only the Patriarch and the Elders were qualified to open the secret room, but since Steward Liu was the one who arrived, something must have happened”

“Just because of that?” the man continued to ask.

Gu Qing Shan continued: "And also, as far as I can remember, the cherry blossom forest of our School of Fei Yu had never had fog in the middle of the night, but when Steward Liu opened the door, fog immediately poured in, so the situation outside must have been extremely unique"

That man said: "Then, you noticed two points of discrepancy?"

"Yes, I felt that was more than enough" Gu Qing Shan replied.

The man praised: "Hm, how very sharp, no wonder you managed to survive and return from the battlefield"

At this point, the conversation was over.

All of a sudden, an elusive female voice sounded: "Li Qiu Shan, have you felt any changes recently?"

From the void of space, a woman wearing a crimson robe descended from above, standing in the middle of everyone.

She was extremely pretty, her eyes were like the reflections of moonlight in a deep bog, her lips a healthy pink on top of a snowy complexion, her hair long and flowing as a waterfall, there was a faint glint of a star in between her eyebrows.

Li Qiu Yu pulled on Gu Qing Shan's sleeves and gestured with her eyes for him to quickly bow.

Everyone quickly bowed to greet her: "Greetings, Dean"

Seeing this reaction, how could Gu Qing Shan not recognize who this was?

This woman was the Dean of the School of Shan Hai, a legendary character in all the 8 Grottos of the world, Shan Hai Qi Xia.

Gu Qing Shan respectfully bowed: “Yes there were, a few strange runes had appeared on my arm”

Everyone turned to his arm but didn't see anything.

“When did you notice this?” Shan Hai Qi Xia asked again.

“In the past, I had practiced some fist techniques and archery, which I recently did again during my free time. After that, the runes appeared” Gu Qing Shan replied.

This was all true, so this was immune to lie detection.

Gu Qing Shan then made a gesture to throw a punch.

Faint rune patterns then appeared on his arms.

Everyone was speechless.

“That's a bit too arbitrary” the sword wielding man sighed.

“That's right, that is a bit too arbitrary, is it that simple to become a Spirit Linked Martial Artist?” Li Chun Dao agreed, then asked.

The long-bearded man in a white coat replied: “Not at all. I had to undergo many processes at the time: I had to bathe, fast, light an incense and coat my fists with numerous secret medicine; after that, I recited various martial scriptures for three whole days before I managed to activate my Spirit Linked Extinguishing fists”

An old man added: “This old man had only seen one other person like this throughout my entire life”

“Who?” Shan Hai Qi Xia asked.

“Dean, it was the founder of our School of Shan Hai, your father” the old man replied.

“Regretfully, he lost his life in the great tomb” Shan Hai Qi Xia was a bit sorrowful.

Everyone turned to Gu Qing Shan.

Such a young man... does he really have that level of terrifying talents?

Or perhaps, the power he formed a spirit link with had already surpassed the understanding of this world?

The atmosphere became a bit sensitive.

After a few moments, Shan Hai Qi Xia said: “Li Qiu Shan, as you currently are, you have formally become a Spirit Linked Martial Artist”

“Huh, then what should I do now?” Gu Qing Shan asked, still a bit clueless.

Shan Hai Qi Xia put her pure white jade palm up in front of herself and said: “Come, use your Spirit Linked fist technique to strike me once”

“But senior Zhao said that I might attract an Apocalypse” Gu Qing Shan replied.

“It’s ok, all of us are here, there’s no need for you to fear” Shan Hai Qi Xia replied.

Gu Qing Shan walked forward and threw a punch at her palm.

—other than a curt sound of a hit, there were no other changes.

Everyone was a bit disappointed.

“Very well, it seems that no powers have manifested yet, let us confirm it later on” Shan Hai Qi Xia said.

Gu Qing Shan pondered for a bit, then felt like he didn’t need to hide his strength, or act like a young teenager who doesn’t understand anything any longer, so he simply told them straight: “This Spirit Linked fist technique seemed to be triggered by a second strike”

Li Qiu Yu immediately reminded him: “Oi, you brat, if you tell everyone your trump card, who’s going to let you hit them the first time from now on?”

Please support our website and read on novelbold

Li Chun Dao loudly rebuked her: “Nonsense, would any of us here arbitrarily reveal it?”

He then turned to Gu Qing Shan and said: “But don’t do that again next time, it’s best that you don’t tell others about it”

Gu Qing Shan understood that they were reminding him out of goodwill, so he smiled and replied: “It’s ok, this is only my first Spirit Linked technique”

— even if you know, how would you stop the Divine Skill [Skyfall]? Lightning [Dreamjolt]? Or me calling your name?

Or...

Force me to use my sword? Or the Dance?

Everyone at the scene were highly experienced people, so they immediately understood: “So it is a spirit link that can only trigger after hitting the first strike, that’s quite a considerable prerequisite”

Everyone understood.

“So that was how it was” Shan Hai Qi Xia casually replied.

Nine rays of light slowly manifested behind and circled around her.

“Come, your second strike” Shan Hai Qi Xia said.

Since it had gotten to this, Gu Qing Shan was a bit concerned and said: “Please be careful, this strike seems to be very powerful, although it can’t hurt you, I think it will destroy certain defensive techniques on you”

Everyone chuckled.

Li Qiu Yu glared at Gu Qing Shan and said: “Don’t talk nonsense, just care about yourself. If the Dean wants to stop your strike, she doesn’t even need to use any defenses”

But beyond everyone’s expectations, after hearing Gu Qing Shan, Shan Hai Qi Xia pondered a bit before forming a different hand seal.

The nine rays of light once again returned behind her, manifesting into hundreds of thousands of colorful lights that illuminated her like a goddess.

“That should be enough, come” Shan Hai Qi Xia replied.

Gu Qing Shan then swung his fist towards her palm.

——this was the power that came from that entity!

Spirit Linked Martial Arts, [Inch Desolation]!

As his fist met her palm, all of her colorful lights were scattered like fog in the wind, completely vanished in a single moment.

The countless ornaments that Shan Hai Qi Xia was wearing uttered a howl, followed by a faint flash of light before going completely silent

The ground began to tremble.

Oo--- ooong--- ooo---

A heavy resounding call erupted from deep underground that disseminated in every direction.

“This strike is able to destroy all defensive means, oh no—” Shan Hai Qi Xia’s expression changed:
“The Divine Beast Spirit Guardian has awoken! Extinguishing Saintly Hands, Old Man Embracing Bones, quickly come with me to soothe the mountain Spirit Guardian!”

“Understood!”

The long-bearded white coat man and an old man replied, then vanished with Shan Hai Qi Xia from the room.

Everyone fell into complete silence.

They were all staring at Gu Qing Shan.

This kind of gaze...

Gu Qing Shan relaxed himself, feeling them to be a bit uncalled for.

What are you looking at me for?

I’m just a bumpkin young man, you told me to throw a punch, so I threw a punch, there’s nothing else even if you keep looking at me.

...

A long while later.

“Very well, you may leave. Wait outside” Shan Hai Qi Xia said.

Gu Qing Shan stood up, bowed to all the bigshots in the room, then left.

As he left, he heard everyone begin to discuss the matter of Zhao Qiong’s promotion.

Quite obviously, the School of Shan Hai had already conducted numerous investigations and re-investigations, all of which turned up without any issues, so the bigshots weren’t too concerned.

Only the two strikes he made were unexpected.

As for what kind of thing this unexpected occurrence was going to bring him, Gu Qing Shan didn’t know yet.

Gu Qing Shan simply waited outside the door.

Both Li Qiu Yu and Zhao Qiong were still inside, and since their meeting wasn’t over, they still hadn’t decided where he would stay, so he had nothing to do but wait here.

Without anything to do, Gu Qing Shan looked up at the sky.

Although I said sky, it was actually the blue ocean.

Above the ocean wasn’t the sky, but rather a mountain.

Then what about above the mountain?

Most likely, also not the sky, but rather that tomb.

Huh.

What a wondrous world.

Gu Qing Shan looked around.

Under the reflections from the surface of the water, every structure in this city appeared to be painted in black, making them seem mysterious and dignified, giving off an indescribable sense of safety as they looked down at it from above.

A few moments later.

Zhao Qiong and Li Qiu Yu both emerged.

Li Qiu Yu grabbed Gu Qing Shan's wrist, then poured a handful of sand onto his bone bracelet.

The sand was then slowly absorbed into the bracelet, turning it a golden color.

"What is this?" Gu Qing Shan asked.

"This is sand"

"I know it's sand, but what is it for?"

Li Qiu Yu stroked his head again, then answered: "A proof of identity for newcomers, by which you can go to the Study Lodge to learn"

Gu Qing Shan pursued further: "Then, from now on I'm part of the Study Lodge; where I would begin my studies right away and learn various knowledge with other people?"

"No, you won't have that much free time, you can only go there when you have time for yourself, while normally——"

Li Qiu Yu displayed a playful smile and said: "Congratulations for becoming a Wind Listener, from now on, you'll be accompanying big sister on various missions"

“Wind Listener?” Gu Qing Shan instinctively repeated that title.

Zhao Qiong explained to him: “This is a department of our School of Shan Hai, devoted to the research of ‘Secrets’ and ‘Mysteries’, it’s a very well-respected position”

“Li San Lang, do your best”

Chapter 1236

The sound of gentle wind chimes faintly resounded within the room.

“Ah— not enough sleep—”

Li Qiu Yu yawned and sat up from her bed, then randomly draped herself with a cloak, walking towards her makeup and wardrobe closet.

She then suddenly stopped.

“—huh? What is that smell? It’s so good!”

Li Qiu Yu stormed out from her bed chambers towards the kitchen.

A thin young man was cooking breakfast while wearing an apron.

Meat buns had been braised to perfection, coupled with seven side dishes, a pot of white porridge, two small plates of fresh chili oil, and a plate of peeled fruits.

Li Qiu Yu reached her hand out to take a meat bun.

The juices flowed from every bite.

So good!

She then tried the side dishes.

Crisp, sour, spicy, each of them had its own taste and texture.

Then she couldn't help but crave a bit of porridge to go with them——

How can white porridge taste this good?

It tastes like there's some sort of sea flavor in here, yet it goes down so easily!

Using her chopsticks, she picked out a bit of chili from the chili oil and sipped it with the porridge.

Sure enough, a meal is never complete without this spicy taste!

After that, she cleansed her palate with the various fruits, which brought her tastebuds to ecstasy.

Li Qiu Yu silently put her chopsticks down and sat still for a few moments.

Li Qiu Yu suddenly put her hand out to rub Gu Qing Shan's head and said: "Li San Lang, if you were just ten years older, I'd probably propose to you right now"

Gu Qing Shan complained: "Just look at yourself right now, running out to eat before you even put your clothes on properly, aren't you afraid of flashing everything?"

"Do you have the courage to actually take a look though? This lady will just send you flying if you even try!" Li Qiu Yu giggled, then returned to her room to apply her makeup and changed her clothes.

Gu Qing Shan froze, still full of complaints.

You're right, I don't dare to take a look.

But I have inner sight...

I didn't know you'd just run out like that...

A few moments later, when Li Qiu Yu reappeared in front of Gu Qing Shan, she had once again taken the form of a graceful young woman.

At this point, Gu Qing Shan had already served everything onto the table, then started to brew some tea.

One full steamer of meat buns, seven side dishes, two bowls of porridge, two small plates of fresh chili oil, and a large plate of fruit.

As well as a pot of newly brewed tea.

Li Qiu Yu swallowed her saliva, but complained against what she actually thought: "You're only using these snacks as breakfast?"

"There's not much time in the morning, don't count on me to make an entire feast so early in the day" Gu Qing Shan sternly rebuked her.

"Oh well, I usually just have some noodles to fill myself for the morning, eating at home like this is already better" Li Qiu Yu said emotionally.

"Hey, when can I get my own accommodations? It's a real issue for an unmarried man and woman like us to be staying together like this" Gu Qing Shan reminded her.

"Tsk tsk tsk, young man, you probably haven't even kissed someone on the lips, don't go and use that unmarried man and woman excuse in front of his lady" Li Qiu Yu rolled her eyes and scoffed at him.

Kissing on the lips?

You're bragging about something so simple?

Gu Qing Shan puffed out his chest and proudly said: “Can you stop looking down on people like that? I’ve just been busy with my own things without time to pursue those things”

“Is that so, what an early bloomer you are then— right, little brother, have you actually been in a relationship before? I heard that taking a bride home at your age is a common occurrence for the countryside like yours, so why I do feel that you’re still——” Li Qiu Yu then took a sip of porridge and stopped herself from saying the rest of the sentence.

Gu Qing Shan froze.

——I really can’t handle this woman.

“I’m going to skip this subject. And I’m just staying here temporarily for a few days, once my personal accommodations are arranged, I’ll be moving out” he sternly said.

Li Qiu Yu glanced at him, took a large bite from a meat bun, and didn’t answer.

You want personal accommodations?

That’s impossible.

——it’s because of your ridiculous Spirit Linked fist technique, that single strike almost scared the entire upper brass to death.

The spirit of the School’s guardian that was attached to the Dean was struck so hard it’s now traumatized.

If there isn’t anyone to specifically look after you, how do you think everyone is going to sleep properly at night?

Thinking of it from another perspective, when you successfully link your next fist technique, if you happen to draw the attention of a sealed Apocalypse or people from other Schools, do you think you’re going to mature in peace?

——this lady purposely volunteering to help you is already your blessing of several previous lives combined!

Li Qiu Yu triumphantly enjoyed the fresh chili oil while monologuing in her mind.

She then peeled a few pieces of fruit and chowed down.

—*wait a moment.*

“Hey, San Lang, you made so much food; I’m not going to get fat if I ate it all, am I?” she hesitantly asked.

Gu Qing Shan was drinking tea while reorganizing what he learnt from cooking today, then raised his chin up and replied: “They’re all diet ingredients, I specifically did my research for them so you can eat as you please”

“You specifically researched this?” Li Qiu Yu was shocked.

“Hm, there’s a few people who like to eat snacks, but are afraid of getting fat, so I’ve been researching this side of culinary arts” Gu Qing Shan replied.

Saying so, he poured Li Qiu Yu a cup of tea.

“Drink this after you’re done eating. This is beneficial to your skin while also raising your spirit, it takes nothing less than someone of my caliber to brew tea like this” he muttered.

Please support our website and read on [novelbold](#)

Li Qiu Yu received the cup, lightly sniffed it, then took a small sip before drinking the entire cup at once.

She looked at him from top to bottom, once again evaluating this young man—

Sighing, Li Qiu Yu muttered: “Li San Lang, I’m going to say it again, if you were ten years older, I would really propose to you right now”

The young man apparently thought of something, his expression became tense, then immediately refused:

“No! Definitely not!”

Li Qiu Yu froze.

What kind of reaction is that?

Aren't I pretty?

—no that can't be right, there are too many men courting me among the various Schools of the 8 Grottos to even count.

She suddenly thought of something and smiled: “What, do you think your status is so low that you’re not worthy of me?”

The young man instantly shook his head, and replied with a serious expression: “No, I’m just telling you to give up that thought as soon as possible. A woman like you is nothing but extra work for me, I’ll draw even more trouble than I already do. In short, even if I were ten years older, I would still not put you as part of my considerations”

The room fell to silence.

“Li San Lang! You sure know how to talk, don’t you!”

“Hey! Why did you suddenly act up!?”

...

Half an hour later.

The Study Lodge.

Li Qiu Yu escorted him to class, snorted, then turned to leave.

Gu Qing Shan had no other choice but to stand in the middle of the room, introducing himself to other students of his age: "Hello everyone, I'm Li Qiu Shan, I came from the Eastern Desolate Grotto, my hobby is studying"

Silence.

The other students just stared at him.

Everyone was focused on his swollen face.

—-he looks absolutely terrible.

Did he fall from a tree? Got robbed? Or ran into some Apocalypse?

Gu Qing Shan shrugged and looked for a random place to sit.

"Hey guy, you said you were Li Qiu Shan?" a thug-looking male student asked.

"Ah, I am" Gu Qing Shan politely replied.

"And that was her excellency Li Qiu Yu earlier?" another male student whose arms were filled with tattoos asked.

"Yes, that was her" Gu Qing Shan replied.

Those male students then turned away.

A few moments later, a white-haired old teacher walked into the room and stood on the podium.

"Morning, today morning was supposed to be a practical combat class, but your teacher has temporarily gone out for a mission, so now we're going to study history"

“Fuuu—”

Every student in the room deflated like a balloon and sighed disappointedly.

Some of them simply left the class, others laid sprawled all over the table, some opened their books, while some just straight up started chatting; but overall, no one really expected much from this class.

Gu Qing Shan was also a bit disappointed.

At the start, he heard that they would teach the practical foundational knowledge of the three main Professions, who would've thought it would instead become a history class.

The old teacher didn't care about the reaction of everyone, he simply cleared his throat and began reciting from his book:

“Now then—— last time we were talking about the structure of the School and its branches”

“2700 years ago, the founding Dean of our School of Shan Hai divided the School into several departments in accordance to their authority and responsibilities”

“The Wind Listeners, those who deal with ‘Secrets’ and ‘Mysteries’; they travel the world, acting as scouts during times of war, and are expected to enter the great tomb when researching the Apocalypses”

“Book Researchers, those who research all abnormalities that appear from the great tomb; they travel the world, tasked with the protection and procurement of our School's books and secrets, during times of war, they belong to the priority protected rank of personnel; during the research of the Apocalypses, only very few with fighting strength are allowed to accompany others onto the field”

“Eliminators, there's not much to say about them, most of you want to become Eliminators and fight the Apocalypses”

“As for our Study Lodge, we're tasked with teaching you various knowledge, cultivation, as well as some foundational secrets”

Gu Qing Shan listened for a short while and paid attention, but then realized that it wasn't any important knowledge, rather they were things that he would find out sooner or later, so he stopped listening.

He just sat there and touched the bruises on his body.

—-I just stated things clearly ahead of time, did she have to react so hysterically?

She really is ruthless, with no consideration for my current young disguise at all.

Now that I think about it, I was a bit panicked at the time so I didn't think too much about my words.

When I joined Bai Hua sect, Shifu had taught that one cannot offend women that are both beautiful and powerful, I can't believe I actually forgot that lesson?

While he was silently regretting his choices, the thug-looking student from before loudly shouted: "I think you already taught this twice already, can't you teach something else?"

All the students loudly agreed.

The old teacher smiled, then flipped over a few pages and said: "Since all of you already know, we're going to talk about the fusion of the Tomb of Myriad Beasts"

"9000 years ago, our Tomb of Myriad Beasts managed to fuse 90% of the Animal realm fragments, after which neither the Wraith realm nor the Asura's Era of Eternal War tried to offend us, who can tell me why?"

The students all deflated again, too lazy to even reply.

Only a slightly chubby student was specifically named and had no choice but to stand up and pointed up above: "Isn't that because we made a huge tomb pop out right above? Old teacher, you already taught this many times as well, can you teach us about what sir Extinguishing Saintly Hand had done recently? Or sir Banishing Sword Saint?"

The students loudly agreed again.

“Good answer, now we’re going to continue from there...”

This time, the old teacher didn’t change the content and simply continued reciting from his book.

Gu Qing Shan opened his eyes wide and stopped his hand.

What?

What were you saying just now?

He suddenly sat up straight and became extremely focused.

Chapter 1237

In class, every student just laid all over their tables, completely unable to mount any semblance of interest in the lesson.

While the old teacher completely ignored the circumstances and continued to recite from his book monotonously and mechanically.

“When the great tomb manifested, a rain of corpses and blood descended from above”

“The underground of our Tomb of Myriad Beasts suddenly manifested billions of bones and corpses that each gave off immense miasma”

“Fortunately, as we were the original inhabitants of this world, we were able to use our connection with the world to move through its natural barriers and traverse freely between the Grottos”

“Anybody from other worlds would only die by the miasma of those corpses”

“For the past few thousand years, we’ve slowly but surely researched the Apocalypse, even eliminating a few weaker ones, as well as sealing away a few others. However, against the especially powerful Apocalypses, we would still be helpless to do anything but perish”

“For that reason, all of you must quickly mature”

“Now, I’ll go on to explain how some of the past literary experts have described the Apocalypses...”

“The Darkness Apocalypse, is an Apocalypse that will strip away the sense of sight as well as all senses of perception, it...”

...

“The lesson is over today, you’re dismissed”

The old teacher closed his book and left.

The students awoke from their dreams one by one.

“Hm? We’re done?” one of them yawned and asked.

“Yeah, let’s go back and have lunch” another student stretched his back and said.

The students all left the classroom one by one.

Gu Qing Shan sat still for a while.

He had never heard any of this knowledge before, so even though the old teacher just rambled on mechanically, he was still absorbing it like a sponge.

However, regarding the Apocalypses, the billions of corpses, as well as more detailed information regarding the great tomb, the old teacher only stopped at the most basic descriptions, neglecting to go deep into their truths and secrets.

It was like he only found an itch without being able to scratch it!

Gu Qing Shan sighed.

In the Tomb of Myriad Beasts, ‘Secrets’ and ‘Mysteries’ are things of the highest value, so they would naturally not be randomly disclosed to newcomers in a place like this.

Seems like I’ll have to think of another way if I want to quickly collect the information I want.

Since I’m now a Wind Listener, tasked with the responsibility to find and research ‘Secrets’ as well as ‘Mysteries’, I can probably put in some effort here.

He pondered for a bit, then slowly stood up and prepared to go back.

It would soon be noon, so he needed to return and rest quickly, as there was another class in the afternoon.

As he reached the entrance of the classroom, he was stopped by a group of people.

Gu Qing Shan looked at them.

They were the thug-like young men from this morning, as well as many others who also had tattoos all over their bodies, surrounding Gu Qing Shan.

“What are you doing?” Gu Qing Shan smiled and asked.

This group of youngsters, are they thinking of bullying the newcomer?

Then...

Gu Qing Shan slowly clenched his fist.

The group of teenagers gestured to one another with their eyes, then stood still without moving while continuing to gesture.

“Greeting, big brother Shan!”

They all called out in unison.

“Aya, aya, big brother Shan, after your arrival, we finally have a boss” the thug-like student said.

Another young man with a fierce expression said: "That's right, the cruelest slaughtering man in our School of Shan Hai is Li Chun Dao, and the most seductive Bone Master Li Qiu Yu is also a renowned character, and you are their younger brother!"

The teenagers all said: "Please become our boss, big brother Shan!"

Gu Qing Shan was stunned.

So they didn't want a fight...

"You want me to be your boss?" he asked again.

"That's right, with big brother Shan's arrival, our reputation would soar through the roof. We've all gathered here this noon to invite big brother Shan for our lunch reception!" another teenager said.

"Please honor us, big brother Shan!"

"Please honor us, big brother Shan!"

Gu Qing Shan scratched his head, acting a bit embarrassed.

He wasn't against mingling with people of the same age, since that would be more natural for his act; not to mention, it was nothing but a meal.

"Now that's not appropriate at all, it would be costly for you" he said.

One of the teenagers replied: "There's nothing to be concerned about, we still have plenty that we got from the poor sods the previous time, big brother Shan can feel at ease"

Everyone laughed.

Gu Qing Shan's smile slowly receded.

"Money you got? How did you get it?" he asked.

The thug-like teenager answered: "We protected them, so they gave their money to us out of gratitude"

"After all, we're stronger than they are!" another teenager called out.

"That's right, strong people deserve certain privileges"

"Like people like big brother Shan, who should naturally be the leader of our Study Lodge"

The teenagers all called out full of life and vitality.

Gu Qing Shan sighed.

"How unfortunate, if you had been able to earn that money yourself, I would have probably accepted your invitation"

"But if that's where you got your money from, I'm not going"

He lightly pushed the people in front of him to one side and walked out.

Silence.

Everyone exchanged glances.

What does that mean?

Someone called out, seemingly frustrated: “Who would’ve thought Li Chun Dao’s younger brother would be a good student, looking down on people like this”

Please support our website and read on novelbold

Gu Qing Shan stopped.

“That’s right, I’m looking down on you”

He looked at the teenagers and sincerely told them: “Power isn’t something you use to bully the weak, because bullying the weak isn’t hard— and because of how easy it is, it gives you a sense of false strength”

“There’s a special name for people who do such things— thugs. So before you pin that title onto yourselves, I hope you will have seriously made up your mind”

“Someone who could truly be considered strong must face true challenges, for example—”

“Giving up all material possessions, focus on training your skills, travel the world, challenge those you know to be stronger than yourselves for the sake of surpassing them, surpassing everyone and stand at the very peak of the world watching over all living beings”

“Or to win against the Apocalypse that brings despair to all living beings, swearing yourselves to protecting those you consider worthy of laying down your lives for”

“This is the life of a strong person who lives up to their strength”

“All of you, I hope that you can use money that you earned yourself in order to invite me next time”

“When that happens, maybe I’ll let you call me ‘big brother Shan’”

He waved his hand and left the room.

The teenagers were completely silent.

“He... doesn’t allow us to call him ‘big brother Shan’?” one of them was very confused.

...

At the same time.

A certain secret room.

Several of the School's bigshots were having tea as they silently listened to Gu Qing Shan.

"Tsk tsk, such a young and impulsive age, yet he doesn't rely on the two of you to look down on people"

A silver-haired old man praised.

"What a decent young guy indeed, now I'm tempted to take him in, what do you say he joins my Eliminators squad" Li Chun Dao said.

"Don't even think about it, he's already been determined to join the Wind Listeners, this is the Dean's decision" the long-bearded man in a white coat replied.

Li Chun Dao cracked his neck, then silently put a Blade onto the table.

The white coat man narrowed his eyes: "You want to fight? My Extinguishing Hands can't be used against allies, so I'm not going to fight you, if you want to, try and ask your sister if she's willing to let him go"

Li Chun Dao turned to his sister, already prepared to spar.

However, his sister was unusually calm this time around and lightly said: "Brother, don't joke around, I'm currently his acting guardian, so I can take good care of him while staying in the Wind Listeners. You, on the other hand, are constantly busy every day, how are you going to find the time to manage him?"

Li Chun Dao frowned and didn't answer.

A few moments later.

He took a sip of his tea, then sighed: "Fine, there's another place that needs me to put out the fire, I'll be going first"

He grabbed the Blade on the table and vanished right away.

A female voice sounded.

“From what we’ve seen, I can feel assured about this child. I’ll leave him to you from now on, Qiu Yu, hope you don’t mind it”

“Understood, Dean”

...

Gu Qing Shan returned to his current dwellings after his afternoon class.

When he pushed the door open, Li Qiu Yu was sitting at the balcony terrace, looking down on the town below, apparently lost in thought.

Gu Qing Shan pondered a bit, then apologized: “I’m sorry, what I said this morning was only a joke, you don’t have to take it to heart”

Li Qiu Yu turned around and glared at him: “Skip the nonsense, I’ve almost starved waiting for you to return”

The atmosphere became relaxed again.

Gu Qing Shan also relaxed and rolled up his sleeves: “Since breakfast was a bit simple, dinner will be more filling, don’t worry, I’ll get everything ready soon”

He went into the kitchen.

——Gu Qing Shan’s cooking skills naturally needed no descriptions, even an expert of the six arts, Qin Xiao Lou, felt delighted to eat a meal cooked by him, let alone Li Qiu Yu.

After the meal.

Li Qiu Yu didn't mention a word about getting married or not, only took out a bone fragment and put it on the table.

"What is this?" Gu Qing Shan curiously asked.

"Our School of Shan Hai's secret Source Flow Seal, capable of helping you quickly achieve the second stage of spirit linking"

Looking at Gu Qing Shan's look of utter confusion, Li Qiu Yu patiently explained: "The first spirit linking is to form a connection with the origin of the inheritance, sometimes, this process would take you to see unfathomable, inexplicable entities, perhaps even leading to an Apocalypse, do you understand this?"

Gu Qing Shan nodded.

Li Qiu Yu continued: "However, the second spirit linking, isn't quite as dangerous. It's merely to stimulate your sense of perception, allowing you to further connect with the inheritance you already received and obtain the next step of your ability"

"Ah, I understand now, so it's meant to help me quickly evolve the inherited ability" Gu Qing Shan said.

"Indeed, that is exactly the case"

Li Qiu Yu pointed at the bone fragment and said: "As soon as you touch this unique bone fragment, your second spirit linking will be forcefully activated, from which you will obtain a new fist technique— or even another kind of ability. Since no one knows for sure what you had inherited, I wouldn't be able to tell you what you will obtain either"

She took out her folding fan and lightly spread it, sincerely telling him: "You can begin, I'll be here to protect you, don't worry"

Gu Qing Shan then took the unique bone fragment in his hand.

"I'm guessing it'll be another fist technique"

He said that while smiling, but his voice was suddenly cut off.

Hoh—

He first felt an immense power transferring from that bone fragment before he found himself being pushed underground.

The countless underground tunnels and the people within them quickly receded away from him.

He was continuously falling down, and down, and down.

Continuously descending—

Gu Qing Shan immediately understood that he was now in a soul-only state, otherwise, he wouldn't fall so deeply underground.

But isn't this spirit linking item supposed to help me activate my inheritance?

Where is it leading me to?

While Gu Qing Shan was pondering, he found himself no longer descending.

A voice suddenly boomed into his ears:

「 Save me! Hurry! 」

Chapter 1238

Hearing that voice, Gu Qing Shan immediately became cautious.

Because this wasn't the voice of a person, rather the amalgamation of numerous tiny voices.

Gu Qing Shan had completely no idea why he was here, nor where that voice came from.

He looked around, only to find nothing but desolate barren earth.

The ground was filled with jagged rocks, devoid of all life, with only a single withered tree in his vision.

“Who are you!?” Gu Qing Shan shouted in question.

「 Save me first, hurry! 」

The voice urged.

Gu Qing Shan wanted to say something else, but his consciousness suddenly became blurred for a moment.

He instinctively looked up and opened his eyes.

Only to see Li Qiu Yu holding the folding fan in her hand, still sitting across from him.

The bone fragment had already fallen from his hand back onto the table.

“What’s the matter?” Li Qiu Yu asked.

“What just happened?” Gu Qing Shan asked her in return.

“You suddenly fell asleep” Li Qiu Yu replied.

She muttered: “I’ve never seen someone conducting a spirit linking like this before, by falling asleep...”

Gu Qing Shan was surprised, then fell into thought.

Li Qiu Yu understood that Gu Qing Shan was pondering the mysticism of this spirit linking, so she knowingly refrained from bothering him.

In the void of space, lines of glowing text quickly appeared in front of Gu Qing Shan:

[You've completed the second spirit linking]

[You've experienced a cloning technique from within the inheritance: Night Cruiser]

[Night Cruiser: When you enter a dream, your consciousness can manifest a clone, this clone is able to freely travel through all obstacles and arrive at any location, limited to one time per use]

[Once you dispel the clone, or your clone is destroyed, you will have awoken from your dream]

[Attention: This cloning technique can only be activated at night, during activation, you won't be noticed by others]

[Continue practicing it to thoroughly grasp this cloning technique]

Gu Qing Shan was stunned.

—so a cloning technique like this was also possible.

In the past, Shifu's [Thousands Incarnations] allowed her to act as an entire country a true sight to behold.

Who would've thought that I would now hold a unique cloning technique of my own?

Watching him from the side, when Li Qiu Yu saw him smiling faintly, she asked: "How's the spirit linking?"

Gu Qing Shan replied: "I think I have a faint understanding of it now, but I need to practice more to fully grasp it"

Li Qiu Yu nodded: “No one is able to fully grasp their power after a single spirit linking, you will need to undergo much practice and hardship, spending much effort and time to fully grasp your inherited knowledge”

“Is everyone the same?” Gu Qing Shan asked.

“Indeed, everyone was the same. Whether it was me, my brother, or the Dean, each of us had to constantly practice and trigger the sensation from within the inheritance before we managed to fully grasp our powers” Li Qiu Yu replied.

“Then I’ll begin practicing now”

Saying so, Gu Qing Shan laid his face on the table and closed his eyes.

One breath.

Two breaths.

Three breaths.

Li Qiu Yu tapped him on the head and said in a displeased tone: “Oi, you just said you were going to practice, why are you getting lazy already?”

Gu Qing Shan helplessly said: “My sister, this inheritance can only be triggered when I go to sleep”

Li Qiu Yu froze.

Wait...

Just now, he really did fall asleep before he triggered his spirit linking inheritance.

Gu Qing Shan once again laid his head on the table, adjusted himself into a comfortable position, and prepared to sleep.

Watching him Li Qiu Yu felt a bit unfair.

How could that be?

Everyone had to work so hard, how come you get to complete your spirit linking simply by sleeping?

“Hey”

“Yes, what’s the matter?”

“If you’re going to sleep, go back to your room and sleep!”

Gu Qing Shan really did go back to his room.

He took off his clothes, laid on the bed, and soon entered his nap.

For cultivators, it was quite simple to control the state of their bodies.

Gu Qing Shan would still be fine even if he doesn’t sleep for over several hundred years.

Now that he was a Sumeru Lord realm cultivator, he could even eject his soul vessel from his body without using a secret technique.

But dreaming wasn’t related to one’s cultivation or ability, it was simply luck.

More importantly, he had only just arrived at the School of Shan Hai yesterday, he was naturally cautious during his first night, with many things to ponder and a lot to plan for, so he was awake the entire night without sleeping.

He had also been constantly fighting.

For a very long while.

Starting from his return from the Age of Old, after he took hold of the twin swords Heaven and Earth for himself: he returned to the 900 million World Layers; convinced Lin to join his side; dealt with the backflow of the Eternal Abyss; met up with Laura; saved Boss; performed the Dance with Zhang Ying Hao and Ye Fei Li; created his World Technique; traveled to Calming Soul Country; traveled to the secret passage of the Dusty World; searched for the Soul Shrieker's spear—which then became a shield that he left for Zhang Ying Hao to use; then fought against [Chaos]...

He had truly been through a lot.

Tonight, he had finally gotten a reason that forced him to sleep.

Please support our website and read on [novelbold](#)

Tonight.

He didn't dream.

...

Early morning.

"How was last night?" Li Qiu Yu asked.

"Not good, things didn't go well" Gu Qing Shan looked dejected.

Li Qiu Yu immediately felt a lot better and scoffed: "I knew you were still missing something, how could there be such a simple thing in this world, achieving spirit linking by sleeping, I've never heard of such a thing..."

She left the kitchen while mumbling to herself, walking to the closet to change into today's clothes.

Knock knock knock!

Someone was knocking on the door.

When Gu Qing Shan came to check, he found that it was Zhao Qiong who came.

“Senior Zhao, please come in!” he enthusiastically said.

Zhao Qiong looked at him from top to bottom and commented: “You seem to be in high spirits”

“I’ve always been in high spirits” Gu Qing Shan replied.

“Not at all, I’ve always felt that you seemed tired somehow, but not today” Zhao Qiong stroked his head and said.

She went in and greeted Li Qiu Yu who had just finished changing.

“Ah, Zhao Qiong. Come and have breakfast with us, we can talk while we eat. That’s right, I still haven’t congratulated you for your promotion” Li Qiu Yu said.

Promotion?

Gu Qing Shan looked at Zhao Qiong.

Zhao Qiong’s face became a bit flushed, then said embarrassedly: “Ah, that’s right, since I finished compiling my Book of Bones, coupled with the discovery of you and that piece of scale, followed by my cooperation with that legendary Sword Saint Gu against the Apocalypse— although I didn’t really do anything— I was promoted”

“Then now, you’re—” Gu Qing Shan asked.

“Head Bookkeeper” Zhao Qiong replied.

Li Qiu Yu added: “One more promotion and she’ll reach the same rank of management as my brother, above that is the Dean”

“How nice” Gu Qing Shan praised.

The three of them sat down and enjoyed their breakfast.

After the meal, Zhao Qiong took out a piece of bone and put it in Gu Qing Shan’s hand.

“This is a book I specifically found for you, it recorded all of the knowledge in our School regarding Spirit Linked fist techniques, I hope that will give you a frame of reference”

Gu Qing Shan and Li Qiu Yu exchanged glances.

“Thank you, senior Zhao, I definitely need this” Gu Qing Shan carefully took the piece of bone.

Seeing that she was able to help him, Zhao Qiong also subconsciously smiled.

She then said her goodbyes and left.

Li Qiu Yu closed the door before asking: “Aren’t you supposed to think of a way to train your sleeping right now? That shouldn’t be of any use to you”

Gu Qing Shan replied: “It can be, even if it won’t help me now, it might in the future”

“You were afraid that she might feel disappointed” Li Qiu Yu asked him straight.

“Others coming to help you so happily always carry their best intentions” Gu Qing Shan replied.

Li Qiu Yu glanced at him but said nothing else.

The two of them silently had their tea, cleaned up, then left.

“I’m going to take a quick look and see if I have any missions today, you can head to class first, I’ll call you if anything comes up” Li Qiu Yu said.

“Alright” Gu Qing Shan replied.

“Do you still remember the way to the Study Lodge?”

“I do”

“Hm, do your best and study, don’t be lazy now”

“I know, I’m always looking to improve”

...

15 minutes later.

Gu Qing Shan once again reached the Study Lodge and found a place to sit down.

The other students in the room appeared quite excited.

According to the regular schedule, since yesterday’s practical combat class was postponed, it would be made up for today.

After a while of waiting.

The old teacher who taught history yesterday slowly walked into the classroom.

“Why are you here again!?” one of the students called out.

“That’s right, teacher Liu should have been here to teach us today! I was looking forward to practical class!” another student complained.

The old teacher wasn’t angry, nor did he answer them.

He walked up to the podium, lightly placed his book on it, then took off his hat and placed it in front of his chest.

He lowered his head.

The classroom slowly grew silent.

The students gradually understood a certain thing.

They sporadically stood up one by one, lowered their heads, and began to mourn.

——their practical combat class teacher would never show up again.

Chapter 1239

Noon.

Gu Qing Shan returned to his dwellings.

He was responsible for cooking once again and Li Qiu Yu was responsible for watching him from the side.

“One of our practical class teachers passed away”

Gu Qing Shan said as he diced some meat.

“Hm, I know that” Li Qiu Yu replied.

Gu Qing Shan glanced at her.

Li Qiu Yu shook her head: “I can’t tell you, it’s a rule”

“What rule?” Gu Qing Shan asked.

“If a certain Apocalypse hadn’t been fully understood, the detailed situation of those who die within it cannot be revealed” Li Qiu Yu replied.

Gu Qing Shan nodded, expressing his understanding.

A few moments later, the food was prepared.

Li Qiu Yu helped prepare the table.

The two of them sat down and had their meal.

“This is for you” Li Qiu Yu said.

Gu Qing Shan received it, only to see that it was an identification.

[Li Qiu Shan had completed his first spirit linking, now currently attempting to connect with the obtained inheritance to learn from it. Specified method: Sleeping]

[Herby confirmed by Li Qiu Yu]

Followed by her signature.

“What do I need this for?” Gu Qing Shan asked.

“A new practical combat class teacher has been selected, and you’ll join them this afternoon. You need to quickly complete your connection and obtain more from your Spirit Linked inheritance” Li Qiu Yu replied.

Gu Qing Shan understood and said: “So, you were afraid that I’d sleep in the middle of my practical combat class, then not believe that I’m actually trying to undergo spirit linking”

He gave the identification back to her and asked: “Can they prepare a nighttime environment?”

“You need a nighttime environment to attempt spirit linking?” Li Qiu Yu asked.

“Yes”

“That’s no issue, the Study Lodge has some worlds that had been destroyed by Apocalypses. There’s nothing inside, they’re only for students to experience what things are like— as long as you have the courage to sleep there, you can”

She then added another line onto the identification: [Requires nighttime environment]

“Also, we have a mission soon, you need to quickly become stronger”

“Even a newcomer to the Wind Listeners like myself can participate in a mission?” Gu Qing Shan asked.

“A greenhouse flower will never be able to stand against the Apocalypse, not to mention your technique is able to destroy all defensive means; under certain circumstances, it can be extremely useful, which qualifies you to undertake missions” Li Qiu Yu replied.

Gu Qing Shan nodded.

——the Wind Listeners were responsible for collecting all ‘Secrets’ and ‘Mysteries’, so he had actually been looking forward to the first mission.

Half-way through the meal, a piece of bone suddenly appeared in front of Li Qiu Yu.

Li Qiu Yu received the bone, carefully read its content, and turned to Gu Qing Shan.

“I won’t be back tonight”

“What’s the matter?” Gu Qing Shan asked.

Li Qiu Yu replied: “A special artifact had been reported on an island in the vicinity of the Western Sea Grotto. Anyone who prayed to it can summon flames that envelope and consume any person of their choosing”

“There are two possibilities for that artifact, firstly, it is a combative artifact with great power; secondly, it is the host of an Apocalypse”

“Then, you’re going on a mission?” Gu Qing Shan asked

Li Qiu Yu: “That’s right, I need to investigate and look into this Mystery, retrieve it if necessary, or destroy it if necessary. If I can’t handle it on my own, I’ll call for the Eliminators”

“I understand, be careful” Gu Qing Shan replied.

He suddenly felt like he was acting too casually, so he added: “I’ve only just learnt one Spirit Linked fist technique, when I participate in the mission, I wouldn’t be immediately killed off by some Apocalypse, will I?”

Li Qiu Yu leered at him and asked: “I’ll be right there and you’re still afraid?”

Gu Qing Shan sincerely replied: "I am"

...

When class started in the afternoon, all the students were led onto the sparring grounds.

The new practical combat class teacher was a veteran from the Eliminators, recognized by many students and admired by them all.

Everyone was a bit excited.

Combat.

Fighting using supernatural powers was something that everyone aspired to do.

The teacher gave out his orders.

"No need to attempt spirit linking today, all of you go to that side and pick out your own sparring opponents, I'll be coming to judge your skills and level of spirit linking later"

"Anyone who had just begun to attempt spirit linking can head this way"

"You formed a spirit link with a weapon? Then go receive your foundational weapon scriptures and train"

"You, and you as well, since you're both Bone Master apprentices, head to the Bone Tower, focus on your senses there"

While he was arranging the class, he saw a piece of paper being handed to him.

Gu Qing Shan.

He gave the identification Li Qiu Yu gave him to the practical class teacher.

The teacher looked at the identification, then at him, displaying a highly amused expression.

Li Chun Dao, Li Qiu Yu, Li Qiu Shan.

So this youngster is their brother.

But this spirit linking method is a bit unbelievable...

Although, this pair of brother and sister wouldn't mess around with this matter.

After a while, the teacher reluctantly said: "Li Qiu Shan... follow me"

"Yes" Gu Qing Shan replied.

The teacher brought him all the way to the back of the Study Lodge.

Please support our website and read on novelbold

This place was a narrow path surrounded by tall walls, with very few people who came and went, and no one at all near the end.

At the end of the path, on top of a fortified black wall, there were several solemnly locked doors.

"The second door on the left is a world currently in its nighttime; it had been thoroughly destroyed, but we've also cleaned up the Apocalypse as well, so it's very safe"

"Then I'll be sleeping inside"

The teacher thought for a bit, then continued: "During your spirit linking process, if you run into any issues you don't understand, you can ask me when you wake up"

Gu Qing Shan bowed and said: "Thank you, teacher"

He took out a set of pillows and mattress from his bracelet, waited for the teacher to open the door, then went inside.

The door was closed behind him.

Gu Qing Shan looked around.

It was certainly nighttime in this world right now.

Everything had been destroyed.

No living beings could be seen.

The city looked like a destroyed gigantic robot that had already fallen to the ground, leaving only its tattered remains.

Although this situation might incite fear in others, Gu Qing Shan felt extremely peaceful here.

Because there wasn't anything in this place, and nothing would occur.

He looked for a relatively empty area, then laid out his mattress and pillow on top of the metal ground.

"Alright, let me see exactly what this cloning technique is about"

He muttered, laid on the bed, then slowly closed his eyes.

A destroyed world.

Enveloped by the shroud of night.

Only a single young man was sleeping here.

10 minutes.

20 minutes.

Suddenly, Gu Qing Shan felt as if he was awake.

But he knew that he was still sleeping.

This was a miraculous sensation, almost indescribable by words.

While in this state, something else seemed to exist in this world.

It was something he couldn't recognize while he was awake.

「 Save... me 」

A weak voice resounded from underground.

Gu Qing Shan was surprised.

I'm currently in another world, so why can I still hear that voice?

What exactly is that voice?

While he was wondering, his body began to descend.

Just like the previous time, he went directly through solid ground, passing countless bones and corpses, hard rock and underground minerals, lava, the world barrier, eventually leaving the nighttime world to appear at the School of Shan Hai's underground, then continued to descend.

He continuously went down, and down, and down.

He kept descending---

Gu Qing Shan recognized once again that he was currently in a soul state, otherwise he wouldn't have been able to travel so deep underground.

The so-called [Night Cruiser] ability allows me to travel through any obstacle and manifest my body at any location.

However, during each dream, I can only manifest a single time.

Last time, I was unprepared so I didn't understand what happened; this time, I will need to pick the right place to manifest.

While he was thinking, his surroundings became bright.

Desolate, barren earth.

The ground was filled with jagged rocks, devoid of all life, with only a single withered tree in his vision.

Gu Qing Shan manifested his form in the faraway barren land.

"Who was it? Who just called for help?" he asked.

「 Me... hurry and save me... 」

Following the voice, Gu Qing Shan only saw the withered tree.

Strange.

This place is the School of Shan Hai's underground, why is there a lone world here, and why is there such a tree?

"What exactly are you?" Gu Qing Shan shouted in question.

The voice suddenly chuckled and spoke in a low tone: 「 You who came from the future, he who became my ally through the witness of the Greatest Above the Star Crown, don't you recognize me? 」

Gu Qing Shan trembled for a split second.

"You are part of the Eternal Abyss?"

「 No, I AM the Abyss 」

Gu Qing Shan was shocked.

What he was witnessing was too eerie.

He lightly touched the Abyssal ring, but it didn't react at all.

「 Hurry, save me, we can talk later 」 the voice urged him.

Gu Qing Shan stayed silent without answering.

Suddenly, he waved his hands to hold the twin swords Heaven and Earth.

A person appeared behind him, just a bit further away.

A man carrying a sword on his back.

Chapter 1240

Gu Qing Shan didn't turn around.

He simply wielded the twin swords Heaven and Earth, asking: "Now who might you be?"

The sword-carrying man replied: "That should be my question, I believe. After all, this place is our School of Shan Hai's sealing grounds, I really couldn't imagine that someone would be able to move through the layers upon layers of encirclements to arrive here"

His 'sword will' surged like the mountains and seas, constantly locked on Gu Qing Shan, as if ready to deal him a fatal strike at any moment.

Gu Qing Shan chuckled.

Through inner sight he had seen the other party.

—when he was displaying his fist technique to Shan Hai Qi Xia, this sword carrying man was there.

He was a bigshot of the School, the one called Banishing Sword Saint.

"You must be Banishing Sword Saint?" he questioned in return.

Faint sword qi started emanating from his body.

He put the Heaven sword away, then wielded the Earth sword in one hand and casually swung.

That attitude angered his opponent.

“I’m the one asking the questions here!” Banishing Sword Saint abruptly shouted.

The sword on his back flashed and transformed into hundreds of thousands of flying swords, almost like a gigantic river flowing through the sky, attacking Gu Qing Shan with unstoppable force.

Gu Qing Shan raised his sword.

Secret Art, [River Traversing Iron Sword]!

Countless sword images manifested from the Earth sword, converging as a gigantic sword image that covered the sky, completely blocking off the hundreds of thousands of flying swords above.

Clang clang clang clang clang clang clang!

The sound of clashing metal, as rapid as pouring rain resounded through the air, numbing one’s sense of hearing.

However, regardless of how these flying swords attacked, that gigantic sword image remained completely still.

“How impressive” Gu Qing Shan loudly praised, “You really were at the peak of Sword Saint realm, if we truly fought, victory and defeat would be tough to tell”

Above the peak of Sword Saint realm was Convergence realm.

The difference between their swordsmanship was only a hair apart, coupled with the various secret techniques and trump cards, if this battle were to continue, the results would be quite unpredictable.

Banishing Sword Saint raised one hand.

The rain of flying swords turned back into his sword and returned to his hand.

“One sword was able to stop my hundred thousand swords, your swordsmanship is truly admirable, but a battle isn’t only dependent on swordsmanship. If you refuse to be honest, I can’t guarantee that you’ll leave our School of Shan Hai alive” Banishing Sword Saint said.

“I’d like to try” Gu Qing Shan still didn’t turn around and faintly declared.

——it had been long since he ran into a real swordsman, not to mention one whose skill was so close to his own, at this moment, his fighting spirit was boiling.

Banishing Sword Saint’s killing intent boiled and shouted: “You’re courting death!”

His sword moved, once again splitting into hundreds of thousands of swords———

Suddenly, a female voice resounded.

“Halt!”

Thousands of lights descended from above to separate the two of them.

It was a long-haired woman in a red robe with a glittering star between her eyebrows.

——Dean of the School of Shan Hai, Shan Hai Qi Xia.

Followed by a man with ten Blades on his back, a middle-aged man in a white coat, and a smiling old man whose eyes were narrowed to a slit, all appearing behind her.

Thousand Saints Blade Venerate – Li Chun Dao, Extinguishing Saintly Hands – Zhang Jiu Bai, Old Man Embracing Bones – Xu You Hai, as well as Banishing Sword Saint – Wang Shun, the entire managing brass of the School of Shan Hai were gathered here.

Wang Shun sheathed his sword and respectfully said: “Dean, you’ve arrived”

“Hm”

Shan Hai Qi Xia replied, then focused her gaze on Gu Qing Shan.

She calmly said: “In the words of your cultivation culture, your grace Gu Qing Shan, fellow Dao seeker Gu, might you tell us the reason why you’ve come to our School of Shan Hai?”

Gu Qing Shan sheathed his sword, a bit regretful.

Since Thousand Saints Blade Venerate had recognized him in the past, Gu Qing Shan wasn’t surprised that Shan Hai Qi Xia could also recognize him.

—what was regretful was that since so many of them had arrived, this sparring match between swordsmen was no longer possible.

Gu Qing Shan clasped his fist and replied: “Today, I came across your honored sect, sensing that someone was calling out to me, telling me to save them. I assumed it was an acquaintance, so I came to take a look”

Everyone exchanged glances.

—so you went straight down to the deepest sealing grounds of our School?

Shan Hai Qi Xia’s gaze moved slightly, then said: “In the Eastern Desolate Grotto, fellow Dao seeker Gu once acted to eliminate the unknown Apocalyptic monster, saving the lives of many. Since this was partially related to our School of Shan Hai, I should be thanking fellow Dao seeker Gu, however—”

“However, you don’t understand why I had snuck into your School immediately after that?” Gu Qing Shan smiled and asked.

“Indeed, if you don’t mind, please answer this query of mine” Shan Hai Qi Xia replied.

Gu Qing Shan thought briefly, then said: “How about this, what exactly were you doing in this place, explain that to me, perhaps we might be able to cooperate and achieve something quite reasonable”

Shan Hai Qi Xia fell silent.

He didn’t answer my question, and instead questioned me in return.

Had this person who fought against three Deities in the Age of Old always been so overbearing?

Please support our website and read on novelbold

Thousand Saints Blade Venerate – Li Chun Dao suddenly said: “Sword Saint Gu, you’re alone by yourself, do you really think you can arbitrarily escape with all of us here?”

Gu Qing Shan replied: “Escape—— I won’t escape, but if I wanted to leave, none of you will be able to stop me”

He suddenly sighed and appeared sincere: “There’s no need to face one another with blades and swords, I truly just wanted to know what happened here. After all, whoever called for help managed to see through my identity”

“Your identity should be clear to any world who is collecting information within the infinite worlds of the void, why would you pay so much attention to some unknown entity?” Old Man Embracing Bones – Xu You Hai asked.

Indeed.

This was what everyone was most curious about.

—Gu Qing Shan wasn’t a nameless nobody, so it was easy for others to know who he was, yet he was using this as an excuse, saying that an acquaintance called out to him.

Simply because someone recognized him as Gu Qing Shan, he immediately infiltrated into the deepest sealing grounds of the School of Shan Hai? No one would ever believe such nonsense.

Watching their expressions, Gu Qing Shan understood their concerns.

This School had been constantly fighting against the Apocalypse.

These people.

Are worthy of admiration.

With that in mind, Gu Qing Shan replied: “Very well, I’ll tell you the truth, no one in the current era should know my identity, nor where I came from. I can guarantee, not even you know about it”

Everyone exchanged glances.

What does he mean by that?

Shan Hai Qi Xia’s expression changed a bit: “Your grace said that was the truth— then you aren’t Gu Qing Shan?”

“I am ” Gu Qing Shan replied.

“But you also said that we do not know where you came from. Clearly we knew that your grace returned from the Age of—”

Shan Hai Qi Xia abruptly stopped.

She fell into thought, then stared at Gu Qing Shan after a long while.

Gu Qing Shan pointed at the dried-up tree a bit further away and continued: “That thing immediately knew who I was when I was passing by, so please tell me about its secret”

“I know that in your world, secrets are things of great value. I can offer some secrets of my own as a transaction”

Shan Hai Qi Xia pondered a bit, then replied: “If your grace can show your sincerity, that isn’t necessarily impossible”

“Dean!” Banishing Sword Saint – Wang Shun worriedly shouted.

Shan Hai Qi Xia shook her head and said: “Sword Saint Gu truly isn’t afraid of his current circumstances, so we had better be practical about this”

“Furthermore, Sword Saint Gu had come to our aid once before, he shouldn’t be a villain, and our School of Shan Hai would naturally welcome another ally”

Hearing that, everyone had to agree.

This person came without a sound or warning.

None of our defensive measures managed to trap, or were even triggered by his presence.

No matter the world or organization, they would think twice before offending such a person.

The Dean is trying to turn this from an incident into a benefit.

—-which would leave to be seen depending on how sincere Gu Qing Shan was about conducting a transaction.

“Show my sincerity...”

Gu Qing Shan pondered a bit, then asked: “What secrets would you like to know?”

“We will need to discuss this” Shan Hai Qi Xia replied.

“Go ahead” Gu Qing Shan said.

Shan Hai Qi Xia casually formed a soundproof barrier, then discussed it with the others.

After a short while, they made their decision.

Shan Hai Qi Xia dispelled the soundproof barrier, lightly smiled at Gu Qing Shan, then said: “If you truly are willing to trade secrets with our School, please first reveal to us your true identity”

“Ah, I can’t tell you that” Gu Qing Shan replied.

“Then, please tell us, which world did your grace come from exactly?”

“I can’t tell you that either”

“Who is your master?”

“My apologies, I can’t reveal that”

Everyone: “...”

—oi, are you messing with us?

Gu Qing Shan smiled, then said: “Ask again, I can definitely give you an answer”

Shan Hai Qi Xia calmed herself down, then asked: “Is your grace related to the Samsara?”

Gu Qing Shan pondered: “That huh——”

Everyone held their breaths.

Gu Qing Shan waved his hand to summon a black scepter adorned with a horned skull.

“This humble one is the Huang Quan Devil King, a Deity from the Huang Quan realm. This, I can reveal”

Huang Quan realm!

The king of the dead!

Everyone felt shocked, their eyes locked closely on the eerie evil scepter in front of their eyes, unable to move away.

Shan Hai Qi Xia quickly said: "Then, your grace was also a member of the Samsara like us. Did you come here in an attempt to reorganize Huang Quan?"

"That's not the case. The reason for my presence itself is actually a secret, one that no one other than everyone present here knows about within the infinite worlds"

Gu Qing Shan continued: "If I tell you, I hope that you will be willing to tell me the secret of that tree in return"

Shan Hai Qi Xia nodded: "Very well"

Gu Qing Shan answered: "I came here this time in preparations to destroy the Wraith realm"

Chapter 1241

"Destroying the Wraith realm? Forgive me for speaking frankly, but you alone will not be able to accomplish that" Shan Hai Qi Xia said.

Everyone also took that as a natural answer.

Although Gu Qing Shan became renowned through his battle in the past, it would still be impossible for him as a single person to triumph against the entire Wraith realm.

Gu Qing Shan grinned and replied: "Who said I was alone?"

"You mean you still have support?" Banishing Sword Saint – Wang Shun couldn't help himself asking.

Gu Qing Shan replied: "All Combatants within the 900 million World Layers, all Abyssal monsters of the Eternal Abyss, countless Combatants under [Order], as well as the Deity and servants of [Chaos]. Naturally, there are also those whose identities cannot be disclosed, their strength far surpassing anything you could ever imagine; however, it would still be a while until they truly participate"

Shan Hai Qi Xia exchanged glances with the people on her side.

Her gaze met with Old Man Embracing Bones, then they both nodded.

The two of them each had a different ability to discern lies and truth, both of which had been constantly active, and yet Gu Qing Shan didn't tell a single lie.

— —if this was the truth, this was a truly astronomical event.

Who would've thought Sword Saint Gu Qing Shan had such great forces backing him? No wonder none of the School's defensive measures managed to stop him.

What he was about to do was related to a grand competition between the void and the Samsara, a war whose repercussions would ripple far and wide!

It seems that our caution towards Gu Qing Shan must be raised by a few levels.

"You disclosed such a shocking secret..." Old Man Embracing Bones muttered blankly.

Everyone's expressions tensed up.

They couldn't imagine that Gu Qing Shan would disclose such a disquieting secret so easily.

The entire void will be holding their breaths for this war, as it would surely affect the fate of every world in existence.

Gu Qing Shan gazed at his opposition, smiled, and said nothing else.

The circumstances he spoke of was in the future, something that would occur after the Soul Shrieker's defeat—

Speaking of the future while in the past, Gu Qing Shan's words naturally didn't contain any lies, and it was completely foolproof to any means of confirmation they had access to.

How would they know that it was something that would occur later on?

"Was your grace truly only passing by our School of Shan Hai?" Shan Hai Qi Xia cautiously asked.

At this point, she was even more concerned about whether or not the other party was scheming something against the School of Shan Hai.

After all, he had gathered the power of both [Order] and [Chaos], of the 900 million World Layers as well as the Abyss, such force wasn't something that her School of Shan Hai would be able to resist again.

"It could be said that I merely stumbled across your world. In reality, I never had any plans to enter your School in the first place, I can guarantee that"

As Gu Qing Shan spoke, Shan Hai Qi Xia and Old Man Embracing Bones slightly nodded to each other again.

Shan Hai Qi Xia's eyebrows loosened.

The truth again.

My lie discerning technique is the most powerful within the Tomb of Myriad Beasts, if he wanted to bypass it, he would need to be ten times more powerful than myself.

Not to mention, I've already seen Gu Qing Shan's previous sword strike.

This person was most likely about as strong as I am, naturally, he might have countless other preparations, but he is definitely not ten times stronger than I am.

While she was thinking, Gu Qing Shan spoke up again: "Very well, I've displayed my sincerity, I hope that the Shan Hai Dean will inform me of that dried tree's secret"

Shan Hai Qi Xia nodded and said: "That dried tree was an enemy of the Eternal Abyss, one-third of a strand of hair from the Space-Time Mystery Nest's Lord"

"Please continue" Gu Qing Shan said.

"During the constant battles of the Samsara's past, our Tomb of Myriad Beasts——"

"Wait a moment" Gu Qing Shan cut her off, "May I ask, what did the Samsara in the past battle for?"

With that question, Shan Hai Qi Xia felt even more at ease.

So this Huang Quan Devil King truly isn't interested in reorganizing the Huang Quan realm.

She explained: "The Heavenly Palace vanished, Huang Quan broke part, the Human realm disappeared into the unknown. Humans instead scattered into the broken fragments of the two realms of Wraith and Beast Kings, which laid close to some broken fragments of the Asura realm and the Asura themselves. With so many worlds staying so close to one another, for both the sake of survival and to become stronger, they naturally competed against one another"

Gu Qing Shan nodded.

So after the disappearance of heavenly beings, only the weapons of Huang Quan remained, while the Wraiths and Beast Kings all disappeared without a trace.

Only humans remained within the Samsara.

This perfectly matched my conjectures and understanding, it should be the truth.

Shan Hai Qi Xia continued: "Our Tomb of Myriad Beasts had been consistently laying low, planning on fusing 99% of the original Beast King realm fragments and becoming unprecedentedly powerful, to the point that the Asuras and humans from the Wraith realm no longer dared to invade us"

"Unexpectedly, during the final fusion, a great tomb that spanned across our entire world abruptly manifested"

“Our ancestors ventured into the great tomb, bringing back with them powerful weapons and inheritance after the very first expedition”

“This secret couldn’t be kept and was spread outside”

“Countless powerful entities from the void then arrived at our world to confirm the rumors, while we were helpless to stop them”

“Unexpectedly, innumerable Apocalypses erupted from the great tomb, eliminating those powerful entities in the mere blink of an eye”

“Including this Lord of the Space-Time Mystery Nest, his entire form erased by the Apocalypse, leaving only this strand of hair that managed to burrow underground, reaching this place”

“It wanted to take control of us and reform its body”

“Despite everything we did, we still couldn’t destroy it, leaving us no choice but to pay a great price to seal and trap it here”

Listening to her, Gu Qing Shan’s gaze fell onto the dried tree.

—so this actually was a strand of hair, a strand of hair from an enemy of the Eternal Abyss.

No wonder it knew exactly who I am, most likely it managed to sense something from the Abyssal Ring I carry around.

This isn’t a domain that I can look into.

After all, the mere consciousness of the Eternal Abyss’s eyeball managed to erase the God of Life from existence.

This strand of hair was already sealed away, and yet still managed to discover me and recognize my identity.

These entities have already far surpassed my understanding, I have no way to determine the true degree of their power.

Please support our website and read on novelbold

While Gu Qing Shan was thinking, lines of glowing text swiftly appeared in front of his eyes.

[Attention, you’ve triggered the following event:]

[Event requirement: Eliminate the Lord of the Space-Time Mystery Nest’s strand of hair, burrowing it in past history, never to rise up again]

[This is related to the fate of the infinite worlds of the void, by completing this, you will receive the countless feedback of Causality from the void, using it to activate the method to obtain the 'Void War God' Title]

Gu Qing Shan was surprised.

— — — this [Void War God] title quest has been silent for so long; I didn't think that it would be triggered here of all places.

Is it because this monster was an entity of the void?

Gu Qing Shan silently pondered but didn't draw any conclusions.

At this point, the dried tree's voice once again resounded in Gu Qing Shan's ear:

「 Don't believe them, listen to me. I have a way to release the power of that ring you carry, it will be thoroughly turned into your power, making you the most powerful person in this world! 」

「 As long as you release me, I'll make sure you're rewarded as you deserve! 」

It constantly talked and talked.

Gu Qing Shan raised the Earth sword and silently asked: "What do you think?"

The Earth sword's mountainous heavy voice resounded: 「 This thing isn't easy to kill, using [Earth's Choice] with your current strength will most likely require 50 million Soul Points 」

"That much?" Gu Qing Shan was shocked.

「 Indeed. It's because I came from the Abyss that I have a chance to slay it in the first place. Any other weapon would not be able to completely slay it as it would simply regenerate 」 the Earth sword replied.

Gu Qing Shan paused briefly.

I've already used up a lot of Soul Points, if I use up another 50 million Soul Points right here, my remaining Soul Points reserve would be less than 100 million.

All that in exchanging for information regarding the [Void War God] Title...

What exactly is the value of this Title?

Is it really worth this much effort and expenditure?

Gu Qing Shan recalled the start of everything.

At the time, I gave up a unique Title: [Enemy of Chaos], to earn information regarding the [Void War God] Title.

The War God UI also specifically gave me a reminder that this was a Title with the suffix of 'War God'.

Even now, I only have a single Title with 'War God' as the suffix.

[Starflame War God].

This Title can trigger the power of Causality, an extremely useful ability.

In that case, what could be inferred from this was that the [Void War God] Title shouldn't be lacking...

Gu Qing Shan only took a few seconds to ponder before he asked: "Dean, you said that you spent a lot of effort only to seal it away?"

"That was indeed the case" Shan Hai Qi Xia replied.

Gu Qing Shan asked: "If I can help you eliminate it, is there anything you can use to repay me with?"

"Eliminating it... is impossible, Sword Saint Gu" Shan Hai Qi Xia answered.

Gu Qing Shan looked at her.

All of a sudden, two swords manifested from the void of space behind Gu Qing Shan.

One as clear as the water of autumn, bright and sharp.

The other was forged in a simple and ancient matter, emanating an endless aura of destruction.

Oong---

Both swords flashed and traversed the distance to the tree in a single blink of the eye.

The autumn-water clear blue steel sword slashed first from a distance.

Countless mystical runes manifested in front of the dried tree, only to systematically shatter and disappear into nothingness within the slash of this sword.

The autumn-water clear blue steel sword only slashed a single time before stopping motionlessly in the air.

The sword of ancient design then flew down and drew a perfect arc---

The light-blue arc then converged to form a perfect full moon that enveloped the entire dried-up tree.

The sword phantom abruptly shined like the sun itself!

Secret Art, [Full Moon Consecutive Slashes]!

Earth sword's Thaumaturgy, [Earth's Choice]!

「AAAAAaaaaaeeee---」

A sharp screech resounded from the dried-up tree, the shockwaves of which caused every rock and pebble in the vast field to crumble to fine dust.

This abrupt loud screech caused everyone to almost lose their footing.

Fortunately, the screech only lasted for a short second before vanishing.

The two swords returned to Gu Qing Shan's back and faded into the void of space.

The dried-up tree in the empty field had already vanished.

Lines of glowing text appeared in front of Gu Qing Shan's eyes:

[You've ended the Lord of the Space-Time Mystery Nest's fate]

[The War God path had been opened]

[Attention, you will need to eliminate five kinds of monsters of the void in order to unlock the 'War God' unique Title: Void War God]

Chapter 1242

Gu Qing Shan's gaze shifted back and forth.

The lines of glowing text were still manifesting bit by bit:

[You've destroyed the final host of the Lord of the Space-Time Mystery Nest]

[It will no longer be able to manifest within any Fate or Space-Time]

[After a while of struggling, it will ultimately return to Primal Chaos and thoroughly disappear from the infinite worlds]

[As you only eliminated one-third of one of its strands of hair, in total, you obtained: 40 million Soul Points]

Seeing his Soul Points value going up a considerable amount once again, Gu Qing Shan felt more relaxed.

"Your grace Gu Qing Shan, is this the power of the twin swords Heaven and Earth?" Shan Hai Qi Xia asked.

“Not completely” Gu Qing Shan replied.

Shan Hai Qi Xia felt a bit emotional.

The void was endless, the worlds within it infinite, outside of the Samsara there were still innumerable characters of great power and heroism.

Even though the Tomb of Myriad Beasts had fused 99% of the Beast King realm’s fragments, it was for this reason that they did not dare to declare themselves the most powerful world in reality.

Shan Hai Qi Xia pondered a bit, then smiled: “To be frank, to seal this thing, our School of Shan Hai has given up a considerable price. Since your grace has helped us get rid of this monster, the only thing I can offer in return is a secret of similar value”

“I’m all ears”

“Your enemy, the target that you wish to eliminate— the Wraith realm, is actually within the great tomb”

Gu Qing Shan’s gaze became focused.

“Ah? I remember that the great tomb resides in your world, how are they arbitrarily prancing around like they own the place?” he asked.

Shan Hai Qi Xia replied: “There is endless danger within the great tomb, which makes it essentially sealed off to all. Fortunately, we discovered a burial ground not too far from the entrance, in which a true Wraith was buried”

A true Wraith!

Gu Qing Shan’s heart jumped.

Heavenly beings, the Beast Kings, the Wraiths, all of them were already gone for a very long while, who could have thought that the corpse of a wraith would happen to be discovered in the tomb.

Watching Gu Qing Shan's expression, Shan Hai Qi Xia continued: "Your grace should also understand what this means. That's why we had probed it from many sides, attempting to collect the secrets from the burial grounds, regarding the Samsara before it was broken. Even if we could not, we wanted to at least find out how that Wraith lost its life"

Gu Qing Shan nodded.

Shan Hai Qi Xia continued: "We do not know anything about the Wraiths, so we did not know where to even begin. At the same time, after the Wraith realm got wind of this, the three Wraith Lords made us an offer that we could not refuse; right now, they have been participating with us in our excavation of that burial grounds, attempting to study the secrets of that Wraith"

Gu Qing Shan listened, then pondered a bit and muttered: "This secret is certainly valuable, but from the sound of it, you once faced the tyranny of the wraiths, are you already so willing to cooperate with them now?"

Shan Hai Qi Xia chuckled and replied: "That is merely history from the Age of Old, it had already been much too long since that era, but we're still living under the shadows of the great tomb and the Apocalypse. For survival, we would naturally not refuse business, and there had been frequent ventures of mutual profit between us and the wraiths"

Understanding her point, Gu Qing Shan casually agreed: "Indeed, business is business, individual sentiment certainly has no place in that"

He suddenly felt a sign.

——this clone of his was about to disappear.

Since the dream was about to end, his clone would naturally also fade.

Gu Qing Shan nodded to Shan Hai Qi Xia and the others, telling them: “I still have other business to attend, farewell”

Seeing that he wanted to leave, Shan Hai Qi Xia casually said: “If your grace wish to leave, please pay attention as tonight——”

Before she could finish, Gu Qing Shan’s form had already scattered into fog and faded into the void of space.

He vanished without a trace.

Everyone was shocked.

“Investigate!” Shan Hai Qi Xia uttered a low shout.

“Yes!” several of the bigshots leapt out from behind her.

One minute later.

They all returned one by one.

“What are the results?” Shan Hai Qi Xia asked.

“He couldn’t be seen in any of the exits and passages” Li Chun Dao reported.

“All the trapping techniques and seals were not disturbed in any way—— I heard that cultivators could sometimes use unique Thaumaturgies, could this be a Thaumaturgy that we have never heard of?” Extinguishing Saintly Hands said.

“I’ve come into contact with a few cultivator’s escaping techniques and Thaumaturgies, this was something of that nature” Old Man Embracing Bones judged and reported.

Everyone exchanged glances, unable to help themselves falling silent.

“How exactly did he leave...” Shan Hai Qi Xia fell into thought.

...

Gu Qing Shan woke up.

Darkness, all around.

In this destroyed world, he was the only living person, sleeping within the ruined city.

He yawned, rubbed his eyes, then turned to the void of space.

Lines of glowing text appeared to remind him:

[You’ve had a preliminary grasp of ‘Night Cruiser’]

Please support our website and read on novelbold

[Please maintain the current standard, continuously train and utilize this cloning technique until you fully grasp it]

[When you fully grasp this cloning technique inheritance, the inheritance: ‘Day Cruiser’ will be triggered in response]

This text soon disappeared after Gu Qing Shan finished reading them,

New lines of notification showed up:

[The path of ‘Void War God’ had been opened]

[For the next step, you must kill the void monster: Judge of Living Beings’ Fate]

Gu Qing Shan froze.

A monster could have such a title?

Before he could ask, the War God UI had already given him a new choice:

[To unlock this Quest's corresponding description, 1000 Soul Points must be spent]

“Take it” Gu Qing Shan said unhesitantly.

[The Eternal Abyss, the Lord of the Space-Time Mystery Nest, and the Judge of Living Beings' Fate are entities of the same level]

[With your power— or rather, with the power of most living beings, it is completely impossible to win against any of them]

[Countless years ago, when the Reality Gate was forced open, the Apocalypses that snuck in from outside heavily injured these monsters, thus giving birth to a chance— and now, you are currently at the location where they were defeated, making it highly probable for you to run into them]

[This shall be your only chance to obtain the 'Void War God' Title]

Reading these lines over and over, Gu Qing Shan finally asked: “You're telling me that this 'Judge of Living Beings' Fate' had also been dealt with by the Apocalypse?”

[Same as the Lord of the Space-Time Mystery Nest, it is hanging on by its last breath] the War God UI replied.

His Soul Points were deducted.

“So that's what it was, I was wondering why this Quest was suddenly triggered— so it was originally an impossible Quest to accomplish, but these monsters were beaten to near-death by the Apocalypse, which gave me a small chance”

Gu Qing Shan muttered.

What kind of Title would be granted through defeating such monsters?

Gu Qing Shan was extremely curious.

The wraith's ongoing operation was also greatly rousing his curiosity.

Dong dong dong!

A series of knocks cut off his thoughts.

In the void of space, a gate opened.

The practical class teacher stood there.

"Class is over, Li Qiu Shan"

"Ah, yes, I'm coming"

Gu Qing Shan stood up, collected his mattress and pillows, then put them all into his bracelet.

"How was today's lesson? Did you learn anything new?" the teacher asked.

"I learnt a lot. Ah right, teacher, how can I speed up the comprehension of the spirit linked inheritance I obtain?"

"That huh? There's no real shortcut, you can only try your best, continuously exerting your efforts and persistence would you be able to comprehend it all"

“Understood, in other words, I will have to do my best to sleep more frequently”

“Ah... if you put it that way... that’s true”

...

After class was over.

Gu Qing Shan returned to his dwellings.

There was no one here.

Li Qiu Yu should be out on a mission right now.

Gu Qing Shan made himself a bowl of noodles, slowly ate, then laid on his bed.

At this point, it wasn’t nighttime yet so it was impossible to trigger [Night Cruiser], he could only slowly ponder a few things.

He obtained so much information today that he needed time to slowly digest and dissect it all.

— the Wraith realm and Tomb of Myriad Beasts are business partners, essentially collaborators.

No wonder why the people of the Wraith realm didn’t care that some people from the Tomb of Myriad Beasts appeared on the battlefield.

And that great tomb.

If a Wraith was buried there, could there also be a heavenly being that died and was buried in the tomb?

Suddenly, a series of knocking could be heard.

Gu Qing Shan got off his bed and opened the door.

It was Zhao Qiong at the door.

“Senior Zhao, come in” Gu Qing Shan said.

Zhao Qiong came into the room, stroked his head, then said: “Li San Lang, since big sister Qiu Yu isn’t here, I came to protect you”

“Protect me?” Gu Qing Shan asked confusedly.

Zhao Qiong replied: “Yes, a unique Apocalypse will appear tonight, it will be very dangerous.

Chapter 1243

Night slowly fell.

In the room, Gu Qing Shan and Zhao Qiong sat across from one another.

“A unique Apocalypse? What would happen?” Gu Qing Shan asked.

Zhao Qiong gave him a piece of white bone.

“This is called the Motionless Armor, while you hold it, it will allow your soul vessel to remain completely still, which means your soul won’t be taken away by that Apocalypse” Zhao Qiong explained.

Gu Qing Shan received the piece of white bone, only to find it engraved full of tiny runes.

“From what I learnt in history class, we’ve managed to defeat quite a few Apocalypses and even seal a few of them away, so why are there still Apocalypses that can appear within the School so easily?” Gu Qing Shan asked.

Zhao Qiong replied: "Because this Apocalypse couldn't be sealed, and it just happened to occur only within our Western Sea Grotto— -- fortunately, it isn't too powerful, so we tolerate its existence, keeping an eye out for its appearance every once in a while"

She then slowly explained:

"In half an hour, the Grudgeful Spirit Apocalypse will appear"

"This Apocalypse would select only your enemies among the dead living beings, allowing them to once again manifest in front of you"

"All of your enemies will come to attack you"

"For a powerful person, this Apocalypse is highly dangerous"

"But you're only a child, so there shouldn't be any issues, and with my piece of bone's protection, there wouldn't be any issues"

Gu Qing Shan paused for a bit, then smiled: "Senior Zhao, have you eaten yet?"

Zhao Qiong was surprised.

— --we were talking about the Apocalypse, why did the subject suddenly change to food?

"I... still haven't eaten, since your cooking is nice, I was planning on relying on you for that" she casually replied.

Gu Qing Shan said: "There's not much salt and vinegar left in the kitchen, and there's still half an hour left, can you go to the front street and buy some for me? I'll need them for cooking"

Zhao Qiong immediately stood up and said: "Alright, make sure to stay here and don't run off, I'll return in a bit"

She quickly returned with what he asked for, only to see Li San Lang holding the piece of bone in his hand, staring blankly at it.

"Here's the salt and vinegar you wanted" Zhao Qiong said.

Li San Lang regained his senses and smiled: "Thanks, what does senior Zhao want to eat tonight?"

"Anything is fine, right, the noodles you made last time were quite nice"

"Alright, then we'll have noodles"

The two of them talked as they got busy in the kitchen.

A cat sat at the corner of the room, silently watching this.

A few moments later, after confirming that there weren't any issues, he leapt on the window and left.

This cat didn't mind anything and simply ran through the city nightscape like a blurred orange image.

Very quickly, he reached the border of the School of Shan Hai, at which point the sea parted ways by itself to form a path that led into the ocean.

It went directly inside.

The orange cat hurriedly ran up along the sea path, finally reaching the surface after a long distance.

He started flying along the sea surface, sometimes abruptly vanishing and reappearing thousands of miles ahead, continuously running forward, forward, and further forward!

Until finally, this orange cat made it to a barren, desolate desert.

He sat down on a tall sand dune, slowly resting back up.

Shannu is disguised as me to eat with Zhao Qiong.

Under the shroud of night, I turned into the orange cat and used [Ghostly Shadow of Night] followed by [Spotless Jade] from Adorable.

Then I used the Chao Yin sword's ability to control the ocean to traverse the large sea, heading to where no living being could see me.

Soon, the Grudgeful Spirit Apocalypse will arrive.

The orange cat sighed, then turned back into Gu Qing Shan.

— I've sent the quadrillions of dead people back to Primal Chaos, so they shouldn't be able to manifest again.

Then, who would arrive?

Gu Qing Shan stood on top of the sand dune and silently waited.

Half an hour passed.

Heaven and earth gradually became faint and unclear.

It was as if a world from an unimaginably distant Space-Time was quickly approaching to overlap with the Western Sea Grotto—

From the fog, a certain figure slowly turned from faint to clear.

They once again faced Gu Qing Shan.

“How unexpected, this Apocalypse managed to summon you across the limit of Space-Time” Gu Qing Shan commented.

Please support our website and read on [novelbold](#)

A female voice spoke: 『 I also did not expect for there to be a power that would awaken me from my slumber 』

After a pause, the female voice turned into a resounding male voice: 「 But this Apocalypse truly is weak, summoning me in the form of a grudgeful spirit, how would I fight you like this? 」

——the Soul Shrieker.

It once again faced Gu Qing Shan, summoned by an Apocalypse.

If this had happened in the School of Shan Hai, it would have caused such a huge commotion that he wouldn't know how to resolve it.

Gu Qing Shan said: “You have the ability to absorb souls, victory and defeat is still questionable”

The Soul Shrieker didn't seem to want to fight at all, simply shaking its head: 『 「 You have the Devil King's scepter of Huang Quan 』 』

This statement accurately portrayed the status quo.

——as a dead person, the only outcome for those who opposed the Devil King Warden Rod was a destroyed soul.

The Soul Shrieker stared closely at Gu Qing Shan, then slowly retreated.

『 I'm leaving, Gu Qing Shan 』 it spoke again with its female voice, 『 I shall never enter reincarnation, nor remain under your dominance, we shall never meet again 』

“Wait a minute, I have something I want to ask you” Gu Qing Shan said.

『Speak 』

“I originally thought that you came from the Abyss, an Abyssal monster, but your allegiance to [Chaos] confused me, leaving me clueless on where you came from” Gu Qing Shan stated.

「 『 From the Abyss? No, the Eternal Abyss had always been an unparalleled entity that resides in the space vortex, we were merely its dependants 』 』 the Soul Shrieker replied as it walked away.

Its body was becoming transparent, almost to the point of invisibility.

“Then what exactly were you after? What was your ultimate goal?” Gu Qing Shan pursued the question.

The Soul Shrieker paused, then said:

『 『 Even insignificant insects like yourselves are constantly doing everything in your power to grow stronger, can we entities of the void not also strive towards that very same goal? 』 』

「 『 Ever since I first gained sentience, I’ve already understood a certain principle 』 』

『 『 For void entities like ourselves, only by becoming as powerful as the Eternal Abyss would we truly be able to obtain freedom 』 』

「 『 To achieve this goal, I can pledge my allegiance to anyone and anything, doing whatever it is I need to do, whether it is creation or destruction. As long as I can gain the great power similar to that of the Eternal Abyss, I will spare no efforts to do it 』 』

『 『 Regretfully, I did not think that you had relations to the Dusty World, and that was my only mistake 』 』

Gu Qing Shan silently listened, then suddenly asked: “Exactly what kind of place is the Dusty World?”

The Soul Shrieker suddenly laughed.

「 『 Do you really think I’m going to tell you? 』 』 it spoke with a voice full of grudge.

『 『 Gu Qing Shan, there are countless secrets in the void, each of which can and will determine the fate of all. And I. Will never reveal the truth of the space vortex to you 』 』

Gu Qing Shan's expression remained completely the same as he continued: "Then let's not talk about that, I'm just going to ask a single thing, since you've now awakened—— if you won't go into reincarnation, where is your soul planning to go?"

The Soul Shrieker continued walking forward, slowly melding into the boundless void.

It spoke with its male voice: 『 I've strived for countless long years, eliminating living beings of numerous worlds, but in the end, I was still so feeble and weak, showing just how meaningless my entire life had been 』

『 Whenever I think of that, I can't help but become filled with unspeakable rage 』

It abruptly looked up and shouted: 『 『 Primal Chaos! I am a living being that has given up on the cycle of life and death, please allow me to return to nothingness! 』 』

A boundless golden waterfall descended from above to envelop the Soul Shrieker.

Its body gradually melted into this waterfall manifested by Primal Chaos.

Primal Chaos was the origin of everything, for living beings, all things, and reality itself, it was the deepest mystic of the Laws themselves, that which created everything.

It does not exist in the realm of life, or the realm of death, nor was it nothingness; it was the beginning of reality, the most primal state of all.

Once the Soul Shrieker entered Primal Chaos, its soul would no longer exist, its everything becoming assimilated into Primal Chaos.

The Lord of the Space-Time Mystery Nest was the same, even if it had innumerable preparations and means that it had yet to utilize, since it was slain by Gu Qing Shan's strike, it could only return to Primal Chaos, from then on helpless to return to any part of Space or Time.

A female voice resounded:

『 Goodbye, Gu Qing Shan, I wish to never see your face, struggling for survival ever again 』

The female voice then turned into the male voice:

「 Remember well, I did not lose to you 」

「 I lost to fate 」

The waterfall receded into the sky and disappeared without a trace.

All the supernatural phenomena disappeared, leaving Gu Qing Shan alone on the sand dune.

He stood still for a long while.

It was only after the Apocalypse had also faded away that he slowly spoke: "In truth, besides winning and losing, there are still many interesting and meaningful things in life. To protect these things, living beings are capable of feats beyond any of your imaginations"

"If you do not understand this, you do not understand living beings"

"When the funeral bell tolls, it does not simply toll for living beings, as everything that has a beginning will have an end, and it also tolls for you—— but you who do not even understand living beings would be helpless to even understand the restraints of karma, thus you couldn't win against fate"

"That is the true reason why you lost"

Chapter 1244

The night grew deep.

In a room, Zhao Qiong held a book in her hand, reading it with acute interest.

Across from her, Li San Lang was studying the various fist techniques within the piece of bone he was given.

Suddenly, Li San Lang put the piece of bone down and stood up.

“What’s the matter?” Zhao Qiong asked.

“Toilet” Li San Lang replied.

“Ah”

Zhao Qiong looked down and continued reading her thick book.

As expected, Li San Lang didn't cause any grudge, so during the entire Apocalypse, no grudgeful spirit appeared to take his life.

Now that the Apocalypse is over, there wouldn't be any more danger.

Creak!

The bathroom door was closed, followed by the sound of water and the window opening.

An orange cat appeared from the darkness and silently leapt onto the window sill.

Li San Lang disappeared, turning into a sword and fading behind the orange cat's back, while the orange cat landed on the floor of the toilet, returning to Li San Lang's appearance.

A few moments later.

Li San Lang left.

“Senior Zhao, if you’re sleepy, you should rest now, it’s already fine today” he said.

Zhao Qiong smiled: “No, since I’m already here, I want to make sure that you’re safe for the entire night. I’ll be sleeping on the sofa tonight”

Gu Qing Shan tried persuading her a few more times, but despite how gentle and warm Zhao Qiong appeared, she was extremely obstinate about this and insisted on protecting Gu Qing Shan.

Gu Qing Shan could only let her do as she pleased

He then returned to his room, plopped himself onto his bed, and soon entered a dream.

[Night Cruiser] was activated once again!

This time, Gu Qing Shan didn’t have any real purpose, he did so purely to train his ability.

...

An uneventful night.

At dawn, Li Qiu Yu returned.

“Was he good yesterday?” Li Qiu Yu asked Zhao Qiong directly.

“Very, he just sat still for a while after the meal, after the Apocalypse was over, he went to sleep” Zhao Qiong replied.

“Did any grudgeful spirits come to mess with him?” Li Qiu Yu asked.

“Hm... some chickens, and ducks, goats, fishes” Zhao Qiong replied.

“Pfft—”

Li Qiu Yu couldn't hold back her laughter, and Zhao Qiong also followed.

They were definitely cattle he killed when he was learning how to cook.

This little guy really is interesting.

—-they didn't know that occasionally, when Gu Qing Shan was so busy that he couldn't make food, Shannu would help him slaughter a few cattle.

As for when Gu Qing Shan faced the Grudgeful Spirits Apocalypse, due to the Soul Shrieker's appearance, the cattle he killed didn't have the courage to appear together with this monster even in death.

That was why things turned out the way they did.

The two of them smiled while looking at the kitchen.

A figure that wasn't too tall was busy toiling away in there.

After breakfast, Zhao Qiong bid them farewell, Li Qiu Yu had to return to HQ to write her report, while Gu Qing Shan had class, so the three of them went their separate ways.

The Study Lodge.

This morning, every student was present in the room, no one was missing.

An old man with a goatee walked into the room.

He cleared his throat, then curtly said: “Today, we're going to learn about the Professions”

A piece of rock appeared in his hand.

“As you all know, within our Tomb of Myriad Beasts, there are a total of three Professions——”

Quite a few called out loudly: “Spirit Linked Martial Artists, Weapon Wielders, Bone Masters!”

“Indeed” the old man put the rock on the podium, then emphasized: “But keep in mind, these are merely the Professions of our world. In truth, within the boundless void, the number of Professions are constantly growing day by day, no one knows the exact number of these combative Professions at any given time”

“Understood!” the students all answered in unison.

“Good, now we’re going to experience the power of Weapon Wielders. Let me ask, which one of you had never been in my class before?” the old man asked.

Everyone turned around at once to look at Gu Qing Shan.

He was new, so he had only been in the history and practical combat classes.

Please support our website and read on novelbold

“Little one, what’s your name?” the old man asked.

“Li Qiu Shan” Gu Qing Shan replied.

“Ah, I know you, you’re the little brother of Blades Venerate and Serenity, come, get up to the podium” the old man gently said.

Gu Qing Shan followed.

—he didn't know exactly what it meant to be a Weapon Wielder in this world, so Gu Qing Shan was quite curious.

“Hold that piece of rock tightly” the old man told him.

“Yes”

Gu Qing Shan looked at the rock.

The rock was dirty and dusty, almost like an unassuming piece of broken tile.

What's going to happen?

Gu Qing Shan reached his hand to take the piece of broken tile.

Suddenly, the broken tile flickered, then split off into a pair of sharp and glimmering new daggers in each of his hands.

“Whoa!”

Gu Qing Shan called out in surprise.

The two daggers then led him forward to perform an entire set of vicious assassination techniques in the empty air.

Following that, sparks of glittering flames manifested into strings that continuously circled around Gu Qing Shan.

Is this a kind of protection?

While Gu Qing Shan was thinking, a cold gleam appeared on the daggers, then suddenly flew several meters forward, slicing the air with an ear-ringing noise.

“Let go!”

The old man shouted, then slapped Gu Qing Shan’s wrist to knock the two daggers to the ground.

He then lightly pressed the void of space.

The cold gleam that flew outwards instantly disappeared.

Gu Qing Shan looked down, only to see the two daggers had once again turned into a dusty piece of rock that laid motionlessly on the ground.

“Alright, return to your seat”

“Yes, teacher”

Gu Qing Shan returned to his seat and sat down.

—*how wondrous.*

Not only did the weapon carry a set of assassination techniques, but it also had a power similar to Thaumaturgy.

And I could clearly feel that wasn’t the limit of the dagger’s power.

It still had other abilities.

The old man said: “Alright, let me explain briefly”

“In the great tomb, there are countless armor, weapons, as well as other treasures”

“Whenever the Apocalypse descends upon our world from the great tomb, they would occasionally bring with them powerful artifacts”

“Each of these artifacts contain unimaginable power, some even carry their own sentience that can help us perform spirit linking, obtaining certain abilities, inheritance, and techniques from within”

“Among us, some can naturally connect with these artifacts more easily than others, obtain their approval, thus becoming their new masters”

“These are Weapon Wielders”

“As for Bone Masters, there is a higher prerequisite to perform spirit linking”

Saying so, the old man took out a thin piece of white bone and placed it on the table.

“This one is dangerous, so I can’t let you touch it”

Saying so, he tapped the white bone with his finger.

It lightly trembled.

Instantly, the void started to warp and split apart revealing an eerie corpse in front of them all.

This was a woman wearing a destroyed set of armor, her skin was dark purple colored with both of her eyes closed, silently standing in the void.

“Some of the bone fragments contain the will and consciousness of their owners while they were still alive, which we are able to connect to through a unique method, fully manifesting them”

The old man pointed at the female corpse and said: “As you can see, this piece of bone used to be a part of her bones. When I use a Bone Master’s secret technique to wield the bone, I can manifest her consciousness and make her appear like this”

“There are two factors in determining the combat strength when summoning the original owners of the bones this way. The first is how powerful the original owner of the bone used to be, and secondly how strong the spirit link is when using the secret technique to connect to them”

“I have been performing spirit linking with his female warrior’s corpse for over 100 years, now capable of exerting 30% of her fighting strength when she was still alive”

“When fighting against the Apocalypse, she fights alongside me”

The entire classroom was silent.

The students were watching the female corpse in both fear and admiration.

“Have you remembered everything I’ve said? This is a very high-levelled spirit linking, which requires ample knowledge, secret techniques, and naturally, also talent” the old man raised his voice a bit.

He then pointed at the white bone from afar.

The female corpse swiftly disappeared.

The old man rolled up his sleeves, then continued: “Good, next we’ll talk about Spirit Linked Martial Artists”

“This one is very interesting— as the martial artist inheritances we’ve obtained through spirit linking had always originated from deep within the great tomb, locations that even now, we would not step foot into”

“Those who become Spirit Linked Martial Artists would usually obtain some especially powerful martial arts secret techniques”

“All in all, these three Professions of our Tomb of Myriad Beasts, even among the infinite worlds of the void, are considerably famous”

“Because we have this tomb that not only contains countless Apocalypses but also countless treasures”

“—It is part of the Samsara’s secret, waiting for us to excavate”

Chapter 1245

Afternoon.

“Go in, when the lesson ends, I’ll come to open the door”

“Yes, thank you teacher”

Gu Qing Shan turned around and greeted the practical class teacher.

The practical class teacher closed the door.

It then vanished.

This destroyed world of darkness now had no one but Gu Qing Shan alone.

Gu Qing Shan took out his pillow and mattress again, plopped himself down on the same place as last time, then prepared to set off again.

———[Night Cruiser] would allow him to traverse all obstacles and directly reach any location of his choosing.

If that's the case, why not go take a look at the great tomb?

As soon as this thought popped up, Gu Qing Shan confirmed it to be something he must do.

The humans from the Wraith realm have already entered the great tomb on the surface.

Although there were those who took on the form of wraiths within the Wraith realm, they aren't true primordial wraiths with all of their vast strength.

If they manage to learn something from that wraith corpse, wouldn't that mean they would become even more powerful?

Since he had received this information, Gu Qing Shan decided to stop it.

He closed his eyes, then gradually slowed down his breathing.

A few moments later, he fell asleep.

5 minutes.

10 minutes.

15 minutes.

Suddenly, Gu Qing Shan found himself awake.

He controlled his consciousness so that it no longer fell, but rather flew up towards the sky.

Through the dark sky, he continued heading forward.

Suddenly, the darkness scattered to reveal a mass of blueness.

He finally made it through this world and reached the sea above the School of Shan Hai.

Gu Qing Shan didn't stop.

He continued flying through the ocean, through the clouds, and towards the upside-down hanging mountains.

The closer he approached, he noticed that these mountains were covered with some sort of greenery and strictly guarded by powerful Combatants, disallowing even a bird to approach.

According to the War God UI's description, whenever [Night Cruiser] was activated, he would not be discovered, so Gu Qing Shan didn't manifest his clone just yet and continued flying towards the mountains with his consciousness.

Finally, he reached the 'foot' of the mountain, which housed a large cavern entrance.

A total of 5 rows of Combatants were stationed here.

Where exactly does this cavern lead to? Is it to the great tomb?

While Gu Qing Shan was hesitating, he saw Thousand Saints Blade Venerate – Li Chun Dao.

This bigshot of the School of Shan Hai was personally stationed here.

Gu Qing Shan didn't hesitate and entered straight through the large cavern entrance.

Some disorientation.

His surroundings...

Nothing could be seen.

There was nothing to be seen.

Gu Qing Shan found himself in the middle of a mass of emptiness.

No matter how much strength he exerted and which direction he flew, he couldn't leave this emptiness.

Gu Qing Shan pondered a bit, then started to manifest his body.

From the void of space, his body gradually appeared.

A second later.

Apparently noticing this change, his surroundings also changed.

The sound of flowing water resounded by his ears.

Please support our website and read on novelbold

The scenery turned from blurry to clear, as Gu Qing Shan looked again, he found that there was a long river in front of his eyes.

There wasn't anyone on the banks of the river, only a small boat that slowly approached.

The small boat quickly came to shore, staying at the river bank right next to Gu Qing Shan.

Gu Qing Shan observed the small boat, then the long river.

This entire world, other than himself, had no people.

No clues, no information, nothing he could use to deduce any bit of intelligence.

Gu Qing Shan sighed, then muttered: "How regretful, I'm only a reserve Spirit Linked Martial Artists, unqualified to learn any secrets of the great tomb"

He lightly leapt and landed next to the small boat.

Suddenly, a human hand appeared on the small boat.

This hand only put a single jade tablet on the small boat before immediately vanishing.

Gu Qing Shan was stunned.

He didn't think that he needed to board a boat to enter the great tomb.

Even more so, he didn't think that a hand would suddenly appear from the void and place down an evil-looking jade tablet.

This was really eerie.

Gu Qing Shan paused, then waved his hand and caught the evil-looking jade tablet between his fingers, twirling it around.

Lines of glowing text quickly appeared on the War God UI:

[Nine Serenity Yin Incantation Jade Tablet, bypassing Space and Time, used for the retainment and revealing of secrets]

[Owner: Gu Qing Shan]

Gu Qing Shan thought of something and released his spirit energy to activate the jade tablet.

A familiar voice quickly resounded:

[No need to be surprised, as soon as this jade tablet activated, I knew that another 'me' had entered this tomb]

[Out of every parallel worlds, two of 'me' have already entered this great tomb, and you are the third]

[Are you thinking that this number is too little? It can't be helped, as most versions of 'me' originally intended to go to the Wraith realm, researching the wraiths and defeating them—— our presence in the Tomb of Myriad Beasts is only out of sheer coincidence]

[When the first version of 'me' arrived here, he discovered this Nine Serenity Yin Incantation Jade Tablet, which can be used to bypass Space-Time and inform 'himself' of short pieces of information]

[I will now relay to you the information he left:]

[If you are a carrier of Order like me, you need to do everything in your power to avoid the corpses of void monsters and Awaitings, otherwise, you will fall into a desperate situation that will lead to a lot of hardship]

[There are too many secrets within this tomb, I suspect that it is somehow related to the breaking of the Samsara. Unfortunately, I do not have a Samsara identity, if any of you do, please give it a try]

That voice then changed slightly and continued:

[There, aside from what the first 'me' discovered, as the second 'me', I will now inform you of my findings, listen carefully]

[We entered this place at different moments in time, but once inside, we're in a state where we can communicate with one another]

[What I mean by that is—— Space and Time within the great tomb is messed up, do not use common sense to judge what you observe]

[If you're like me and have the Samsara identity, Groom of Asura, display it to the boat. This boat will at least take you to the burial grounds of the Asura race]

[I've only just begun to explore the burial grounds of the Asura race, if there is any other information, you can inform me and the other 'me']

[P.S: After you finish reading the content of this jade tablet, you only need to spend 1 Soul Point to have it record something else]

[You only need to release it back into the void and it will return to where the first 'me' was]

[Finally, I discovered traces of the Tomb of Myriad Beasts' explorations of this river. The furthest they've reached is the island outside of the great tomb, they essentially have no idea how to enter the actual tomb]

The voice then faded.

Even though Gu Qing Shan had experienced a lot of strange and unusual things, he couldn't help but feel surprised by this.

I really didn't expect to run into myself in this place.

——in the same timeline, I cannot meet myself unless I'm as powerful as Lady Unextinguishing Sands.

But if it's a parallel world, I can easily meet up with myself from another reality without issues.

People say that three makes a forest, so if I can meet up with my other 'selves', wouldn't that mean we'd be able to achieve a lot more things conveniently in this great tomb?

After pondering for a while, Gu Qing Shan started to exude wind.

Soul Points.

He infused Soul Points into the Nine Serenity Yin Incantation Jade Tablet, then spoke: “Listen, my two other selves, I have a piece of intelligence I can inform you”

“In my Space-Time, the people of the Wraith realm had also come to this place. They’ve joined forces with the people of the Tomb of Myriad Beasts, currently excavating the corpse of a real wraith”

“Are you interested in joining up with me to get rid of them?”

After he finished, he placed the jade tablet back into the void of space.

The jade tablet vanished in a flash.

It had returned to the first ‘Gu Qing Shan’, which would then travel to the second ‘Gu Qing Shan’, then ultimately return to this Gu Qing Shan.

Gu Qing Shan pondered a bit and walked in front of the small boat.

“So a Samsara identity is required?”

He boarded the ship, took out the Devil King Warden Rod, and held it erect on the boat.

The small boat then started moving.

It reversed into the river by itself, chose a direction, then followed along the intense flowing river into the tomb.

Chapter 1246

Standing on the boat, Gu Qing Shan gazed into the intense current below.

The color of the water slowly became profound.

The Forgetting River?

Gu Qing Shan carefully felt it.

—no, *this sensation, this isn't the Forgetting River.*

The Forgetting River gives off the sensation of a new life after death, by discarding all memories, once again beginning anew.

But this river gives off the sensation of endless despair and chill.

The small boat lightly floated along.

The river flow slowly became wider and wider until the river banks couldn't be seen any longer.

“What is that?” Gu Qing Shan whispered to himself.

At the very center of the river, just a bit further away in front of him, there was a small island.

Although it was called a small island, it was only a few meters squared in total.

A single statue stood atop the island.

The statue appeared almost like some sort of lizard, but it had three heads.

One of the heads was a tiger, one similar to a hawk, while the last one appeared humanoid, yet not humanoid at the same time.

『 Come 』

A voice resounded in Gu Qing Shan's head:

『 Come to my island, I will grant you my inheritance, this way I would be able to die with my eyes closed 』

Gu Qing Shan turned to the statue.

The statue had already taken up every last bit of room on the island, so anyone who stepped foot onto it would be left with no place to even stand.

"I can't get on" Gu Qing Shan replied.

『 You can control the boat to move it closer— do not jump, as the boat will disappear 』 the statue told him.

Gu Qing Shan looked down at the small boat.

Sure enough, the boat followed his thought and started floating towards the statue.

"Like this?" Gu Qing Shan asked.

『 Indeed, just like that 』 the statue said.

Gu Qing Shan controlled the ship, and rode across the flowing water, making sure to keep several dozen meters of distance as he went past the island with the statue.

The statue's three heads were staring straight at Gu Qing Shan, moving along with the boat.

『 Why are you going away? 』 the statue asked confusedly.

“Because I still have something to do, once I return, I’ll come to you” Gu Qing Shan replied.

The statue said: 『 Listen to my advice, since you’ve obtained a tomb boat, you had better use it to quickly escape this place and not head deeper into it 』

The boat stopped.

Gu Qing Shan said confusedly: “But I want to take a look inside”

『 Do not head inside. There are nothing but countless heavy Apocalypses in there, even the countless powerful entities of the void in the past had lost their lives to those Apocalypses, let alone you? 』

The statue continued: 『 Flee, bring my inheritance with you and quickly flee! This is your only chance of survival! 』

Gu Qing Shan stared closely at the statue.

He continued to control the boat and head downstream.

After a while.

The island on top of the water suddenly vanished.

Gu Qing Shan finally relaxed.

He wiped the cold sweat off his forehead.

This time, he had no information, relying purely on his own caution and intuitions to make his choice.

The other party was so concerned with my boat...

There must be some sort of rule that prevented them from directly boarding.

Gu Qing Shan silently thought and loosened his control over the boat, allowing it to move forward on its own.

15 minutes later.

Something else appeared in front of the small boat.

Something jet-black bobbed up and down within the river, almost like a piece of driftwood.

Gu Qing Shan drew his sword and focused on it.

Unfortunately, that black object was being obscured by something, and there was some fog drifting just above the water, so not even his inner sight managed to observe it.

When the boat finally got close enough, Gu Qing Shan finally saw what that thing was.

—it was a black finger that was several dozen meters in length.

The finger seemed to sense the small boat and started struggling in the water.

A gentle female voice resounded in Gu Qing Shan's mind:

『 The glory and honor of the olden days has already passed; I now need someone to pass on my knowledge. Come, you will be able to learn all knowledge within the void through me! 』

『 Brave human, become my successor! 』

Gu Qing Shan watched the black finger and asked: "Who are you? Why are you here in the form of a finger?"

The gentle female voice replied: 『 I could not prevent the deep destruction from the Apocalypse, leaving only this finger to drift for countless years—- but now, I will soon no longer be able to bear it. I need you to take on all of my knowledge and link the fire for my lineage! 』

Gu Qing Shan remained silent without saying a single word.

In his heart.

He could sense a boundless chill and danger, causing his heart to beat increasingly faster.

This feeling was similar to the gradual approach of a tsunami.

Something is—

Please support our website and read on [novelbold](#)

Very wrong here.

This wasn't purely his intuition, but also a faint impression from their conversations and surroundings.

Instinctively, Gu Qing Shan wanted to use his World Technique.

—once the [Parallel Dream] technique was activated, he would be able to tell what the black finger would do if he made certain decisions.

It was at this point that Gu Qing Shan suddenly remembered that both his World Techniques were already gone.

That's right. When I performed the last sword strike of the seven swords of offering to the infinite worlds, the worlds of the past fused into one and entered my iris, causing both of the World Technique to be gone.

His new World Technique was still being conceived, so it hadn't fully manifested.

Gu Qing Shan sighed helplessly and temporarily gave up on what he wanted to do.

In this dangerous situation, the boat was already barely able to handle his weight, let alone that heavy finger.

He paid no more heed to that black finger.

Within the silence, the small boat gradually moved further away from the black finger.

The female voice became hurried: 『 Wait a moment, if you save me, I'll tell you a secret, it's a secret related to your survival! 』

Gu Qing Shan shook his head: "Living is more important than any secrets, goodbye"

The female voice abruptly became sharp and high-pitched, emanating thorny malice with every word:

『 Rider of that boat, you do not know who you just angered 』

『 I am the Ruler of all darkness in the void, all things in the shade beg me to manipulate them, but an insect like you dare reject me! 』

『 In the name of darkness, I curse you! No matter which burial ground you step foot onto, you will die within the heavy Apocalypse! 』

『 Ahahahahaha! 』

The voice laughed in a maddening manner.

Following that laughter, the black finger sank into the river, no longer to be seen.

Gu Qing Shan felt a bone-freezing chill.

— as if he had just stepped into a freezer.

This sensation swiftly came and swiftly passed, disappearing in a flash, causing anyone to mistake it for an illusion.

But Gu Qing Shan knew for a fact that it was very real.

Lines of glowing text also appeared on the War God UI:

[You've been afflicted with a curse from the void monster: Void Gloom Matriarch]

[The moment you set foot on any burial ground; you will surely die in that place]

[Note: Fortunately you arrived here in the 'Night Cruiser' state, once your 'Night Cruiser' dies, that curse will vanish]

Gu Qing Shan sighed in relief.

As expected, the especially powerful void monsters who came into the tomb still haven't completely died off. In one way or another, they still remain within this river with its messed-up sense of space and time.

If that's the case, the Lord of the Space-Time Mystery Nest could be considered quite an excellent one among them.

After all, it managed to escape the tomb, only to be suppressed and sealed away by the Tomb of Myriad Beasts.

Otherwise, it might have been able to turn to power!

Gu Qing Shan's mind was in a bog, as he had a feeling that these monsters' words and actions seemed a bit unusual.

Without waiting for him to think any further, a faint mass cluster of water vapor drifted above the water a few hundred meters ahead of him.

This water vapor quickly converged to form a giant skull.

This skull was quite different from a human skull, as its cheeks were too long, almost thrice as long as a human, proportionally.

As soon as this skull appeared, the entire river seemed to have come to life.

Countless strange and unusual entities appeared from underneath the water, hurriedly moving away from the skull.

Gu Qing Shan suddenly felt something and lightly tapped his Inventory Bag.

The colorful rooster jumped out from the Inventory Bag on its own, shouting at him: "Flee! Hurry up and flee! I can sense the presence of a true Apocalypse!"

"True? What do you mean by 'true Apocalypse'?" Gu Qing Shan asked.

"Fool! Many Apocalypses are merely the derivative form of true Apocalypses, weakened to a considerable degree. They're nothing more than illusions only capable of destroying incredibly feeble worlds, and this isn't one of those garbages!" the colorful rooster hurriedly answered.

This colorful rooster was a product made from [War God Intelligence] and the most advanced information conduit from the Hitman Guild, Gu Qing Shan naturally trusted it without a second thought.

He turned the boat around and hurriedly fled to where he came from.

Behind the small boat, the skull slowly started moving.

Wherever it looked at on the surface of the river, the floating objects within quickly disappeared without a trace.

Gu Qing Shan was shocked.

— is it destroying living beings simply by looking at them?

Or perhaps, is it doing something else that I can't perceive?

If it only needed to gaze at something to destroy it, the small boat wouldn't be able to escape!

“Hey, can this skull be killed?”

Gu Qing Shan drew his sword and focused his mind, prepared to fight.

The colorful rooster took one look at the skull of fog, then suddenly froze and curled up on the ground:
“Oh no, oh no, we're not going to make it this time”

Gu Qing Shan couldn't help but shout: “That's why you need to hurry up and tell me, can it be killed?
The only way out right now is to fight it”

“It is not part of Space-Time, so you cannot kill it”

The colorful rooster explained: “This is the main body of an Apocalypse that arrived from outside the Gate. Once its gaze meets you, both the Laws of Space and Time would cease to exist on your body, you will be plunged into eternal emptiness, and only in death would you have a tiny chance of release”

Gu Qing Shan remained silent for a long while.

Suddenly, he sighed in relief, held the colorful rooster in his chest, and said: “Time's up”

Instantly, he vanished without a trace.

...

At another location.

The Tomb of Myriad Beasts.

The Western Sea Grotto.

The School of Shan Hai.

In the middle of the Study Lodge.

Gu Qing Shan woke up inside a destroyed world.

Chapter 1247

Hah... hah... hah...

Gu Qing Shan sat up straight on the collapsed metal floor, breathing heavily.

That long-cheeked skull made of water vapor gave him an unprecedented sense of pressure.

If one was gazed at by that long-cheeked skull, the only outcome would be death.

Living beings cannot possibly resist such an Apocalypse.

I wonder...

How many more of such Apocalypses are there?

Are there even more terrifying Apocalypses than that one in the great tomb?

The Lord of the Space-Time Mystery Nest only managed to escape with one-third of his single strand of hair.

The Void Gloom Matriarch only has a single finger remaining but is still floating about inside that river without a chance to escape.

And the Void Gloom Matriarch managed to place a sure-death curse on me despite retaining only one finger.

The entity that granted me his inheritance as well, powerful to an unimaginable degree.

But he was still being trapped inside the tomb.

Gu Qing Shan sighed heavily, feeling that despite how vast the infinite worlds were, he could not find a single ray of light to pierce through the Apocalypse.

In the darkness, he sat there, pondering everything he had seen inside.

He fell into deep thought.

Lines of glowing text quickly appeared in front of his eyes:

[Through continuous practice, you've fully grasped the cloning technique: 'Night Cruiser']

[You can now practice the new cloning technique: 'Day Cruiser']

[Day Cruiser: Using the Night Cruiser cloning technique as the base, you will also be able to perform this cloning technique during daytime]

Gu Qing Shan read this line of glowing text and pondered for a long while.

"War God UI, I have a question" Gu Qing Shan said.

[The current situation isn't one under the system's control, thus the system had kept up a state of high alert. Taking the time to answer your questions will require 1000 Soul Points, please place your questions carefully] the War God UI replied.

Gu Qing Shan didn't care about the Soul Points and simply asked: "Listen, when I manifest [Night Cruiser], everything on my person would be carried over to my clone. I want to ask; did you also follow my clone to the other location?"

[I did] the War God UI replied.

1000 Soul Points was deducted.

“In other words, you also have no idea what state my body is currently in during the process?” Gu Qing Shan asked again.

[Indeed] the War God UI replied.

“Are you sure? Please ensure the accuracy of your answer; I don’t want inaccurate information to affect my final deductions” Gu Qing Shan asked further, disregarding the Soul Points cost.

The War God UI replied: [I am absolutely sure. After your soul vessel left your body and before your clone is manifested, up until the very last moment that I can observe, your body was still in a state of slumber]

Gu Qing Shan nodded.

This cloning technique truly was incredible.

While he was thinking, the sound of knocking emerged from the void.

The void opened to reveal a door, where the practical combat class teacher stood looking at him.

“Li Qiu Shan, class is over”

“Ah, yes, thank you teacher”

Gu Qing Shan stood up, packed up his things into his bracelet, then left through the door.

“How is your practice today?” the practical combat class teacher asked as they walked.

“It’s going well, everything is moving along quite quickly, but when I try to sleep, I keep feeling like it takes too long to enter a dream” Gu Qing Shan appeared troubled.

The practical combat class teacher pondered, then told him: "I don't know for sure what kind of inheritance you're trying to form a spirit link to, but I have my own views on dreams"

Gu Qing Shan's eyes lit up and quickly asked: "Really? Teacher, please teach me"

The practical combat class teacher answered: "People say that you ponder in the day and dream at night. I suggest that you plant a suggestion for yourself before going to sleep, telling yourself what kind of thing you'd like to dream about"

"Hm, that makes sense, I need to think about it a bit more" Gu Qing Shan praised, then looked at the practical combat class teacher with a look of admiration.

The practical combat class teacher patted his shoulder then smiled: "Hm, do your best. You are those two's younger brother; you will surely become this year's strongest disciple"

"Thank you, teacher, for your encouragement" Gu Qing Shan expressed his gratitude.

"Alright, enough talk for today, you should return to make dinner"

At an intersection, the practical combat class teacher nodded to Gu Qing Shan, then headed in a different direction.

Gu Qing Shan watched his back, his lips twitched a bit before shouting out loud: "See you later, teacher"

The practical combat class teacher simply waved his hand without turning around.

Gu Qing Shan stood still at the intersection for a bit, then suddenly started humming a short tune.

"Practicing inheritance~ Become stronger~ Everyday maturing and growing..."

This was the Study Lodge's anthem, one that every student knew.

With an expression of leisure, Gu Qing Shan made his way home, humming the anthem as he slowly walked.

He organized everything he needed to do in his head, then suddenly sent his voice:

"Shannu, Earth sword, Chao Yin sword, no need to show yourselves, just listen to me"

"Gongzi?" Shannu's voice resounded.

「What's the matter?」 Earth sword asked.

Oong?

The Chao Yin sword also questioned.

Please support our website and read on novelbold

At this point, Gu Qing Shan ran into a fellow student and waved to the other party.

While talking to that student, he continued sending his voice:

"Since Luo Bing Li and the Heaven sword are still asleep, you are the only ones I can rely on. From this point onwards, each of you must be 120% vigilant, to not lose your focus for even a second"

"But why, does gongzi sense that you are currently in danger?" Shannu hurriedly asked.

The Earth sword also said: 「We've been constantly remaining by your side, even while you use [Night Cruiser], we've traveled along with you. As long as you don't return to that great tomb for now, there shouldn't be any significant dangers」

The Chao Yin sword also doubtfully vibrated.

Gu Qing Shan ran into another student and greeted them.

—class had just ended, everyone was making their way home from the Study Lodge, so it was natural to run into one another.

Gu Qing Shan walked together with some fellow students while sending his voice:

“A lot of things haven’t been confirmed, so I can only mention one thing to you for now”

“Tell us, gongzi” Shannu said.

“What kind of individual do you think the Soul Shrieker is?” Gu Qing Shan asked.

Shannu hesitated, then answered: “Insane, does not spare any means or efforts, does not care about the survival of others, cold-blooded”

The Earth sword continued: 「 Cunning, cruel, vindictive, never gives up before reaching its goal 」

Gu Qing Shan said: “That’s right. To forge the twin swords Heaven and Earth, it plotted for years in the Age of Old Heaven realm. Then in the Fallen Zones, to call upon the descent of [Chaos], it fought against the corpse summoned by the [Demon King Order] for a relatively long time, which ultimately brought about the advent of the Era of [Chaos]”

“It isn’t an enemy who’s going to give up easily”

“Gongzi, but it had already entered Primal Chaos and completely disappeared— all of us had seen this with our own eyes. What are you still cautious about?” Shannu asked.

The Earth sword also told him: 「 Gu Qing Shan, relax a bit, I think you're just being paranoid. You should know, the dead do not tell any lies, let alone the Soul Shrieker who went from dead to completely dissipating 」

“You're right, the dead do not lie, that's why I noticed a certain issue with it” Gu Qing Shan replied.

「 What was the issue? 」 the Earth sword asked.

“For an individual like itself, if it could once again do anything to me, it would surely become extremely hysterical, using every means at its disposal to trouble me” Gu Qing Shan replied.

Shannu couldn't help but said: “But gongzi has the Devil King Warden Rod, it knew that if it angered you, the only outcome was for it to be destroyed”

「 That's why it didn't want to fight you again one last time 」 the Earth sword added.

“You're wrong”

Gu Qing Shan casually said: “In the end, it dissipated into Primal Chaos, completely disappearing. This was the outcome it chose for itself”

“If it already has the will to completely disappear, with its insane personality, why didn't it try to risk everything and fight me? After all, there was no longer anything for it to fear”

The three swords froze, unable to refute him.

Indeed, if it wasn't afraid of dying, why did it mention 'you have the Devil King Warden Rod' as an excuse to give up the fight against its greatest adversary?

That is simply illogical.

「 Perhaps, it didn't want to cause you any more trouble 」 the Earth sword said.

Gu Qing Shan resolutely said: “No, when I asked it what kind of world the Dusty World was, it told me full of hatred that it would never tell me the truth”

Shannu recalled the scene at the time and muttered: “That’s true... which means that it was still very concerned with gongzi”

The Earth sword was a bit confused and asked: 「 If it still hated you, and wasn’t afraid of its soul completely disappearing, why didn’t it try to fight you one last time? 」

“Indeed, it was already dead, and I’ve already left the shield that can prevent its soul absorption ability with Zhang Ying Hao. It had every chance to try fighting me one last time to see if it could kill me” Gu Qing Shan said.

While talking to the three swords, he was also discussing what he learnt in the practical combat class.

At this point, the three swords were truly speechless.

Who would have thought that a dead adversary would leave such a confounding issue?

The more Shannu thought about it, the more worried she became and asked: “Gongzi, if it truly had a chance to kill you at the time, why did it give that up?”

Gu Qing Shan sent his voice: “I don’t know if you noticed or not, but after it appeared, it first stared closely at me, then slowly retreated”

The three swords all thought of the situation at the time.

Oong!

The Chao Yin sword called out first.

「 Yes, that was indeed the case 」 the Earth sword confirmed.

“I also remember it clearly” Shannu added.

Gu Qing Shan then continued: “At the time, I sensed its wariness and despair. At first, I assumed it was wary of the Devil King Warden Rod, but when it entered Primal Chaos on its own accords, I could see that it wasn’t afraid of the scepter”

Gu Qing Shan slowly sent his voice: “Under which situation would someone give up on enacting revenge on their enemy?”

「 When they’ve forgiven their enemy? 」 the Earth sword said.

Gu Qing Shan continued: “There are only two cases, the first is that they’ve forgiven their enemy—— but that is impossible for the Soul Shrieker, as I could still feel its hatred towards me very clearly”

“Then, that leaves the second case”

“——that its enemy would face an even worse outcome compared to any revenge it could enact on its own”

“That outcome caused it to feel that it doesn’t have to do anything else”

“In other words——”

“Something that it felt both wariness and despair towards had happened to me, and because of how much it hated me as an enemy, it gave up on fighting me head-on, opting to let me face the worse outcome myself”

Shannu’s voice became tense: “Gongzi, then what exactly is it, and I can’t I sense it at all?”

The Earth sword suddenly said: 「 Tell me quickly, Gu Qing Shan, I need to fully prepare myself for [Earth’s Choice], regardless of any danger—— 」

“No need to feel too tense, I’m merely informing you to stay cautious just in case anything happens”

Gu Qing Shan cut off the Earth sword and calmly said: “The dead truly do not lie, so I’m very grateful to the Soul Shrieker for appearing once last time, allowing us to notice a hint of the future to come”

“We should still have some time for me to save myself, so next——”

He smiled as he bid farewell to his fellow students and headed back to Li Qiu Yu's dwellings.

"Let us see the truth of this world"

Chapter 1248

Ca-chak.

"I'm back" Gu Qing Shan said.

"You're back? Go and quickly make dinner" Li Qiu Yu called out.

"Is that how you greet people?"

Gu Qing Shan complained and made his way to the kitchen, only to see ingredients already prepared, lined up neatly on the chopping board.

"I'll help you"

A girl walked into the kitchen, which was Zhao Qiong.

"Ah? Senior Zhao?" Gu Qing Shan was surprised.

"I came to discuss a few things with your sister, but it had gotten late, so she invited me to join you for dinner" Zhao Qiong said with a slightly flushed expression.

Gu Qing Shan looked outside the window.

It was getting a bit dark.

“Then, please help me wash these ingredients, I’ll handle the rest”

“Alright”

The two of them got to work.

While dicing meat, Gu Qing Shan used his inner sight to observe Zhao Qiong.

She was focused on washing the vegetables, after which she went to plate the table.

This young girl... should be clear.

Gu Qing Shan pulled his gaze back, then got busy cooking.

A few dozen minutes later.

An entire table full of food was prepared.

“Li San Lang, you’re definitely going to be popular when you’re older” Zhao Qiong said.

Li Qiu Yu yawned as she walked out from her bedroom, then glanced at the table of food.

“Ah? Why so much food today?” she asked in surprise.

“I’m in a good mood today” Gu Qing Shan smiled.

Li Qiu Yu picked up her utensils and began sampling the food.

“Hm, this dish is good, this one is also nice—— they all taste delicious. San Lang, listen to me, you need to make at least this much for every meal from now on”

Gu Qing Shan muttered silently: “In the long run, I don’t want to be part of the pig-raising industry...”

“Li Qiu Shan, say that one more time!”

...

After the three of them finished eating, they enjoyed some tea.

“San Lang, why are you in a good mood today?” Zhao Qiong asked.

“My cultivation progress is going well; I can feel that I’m about to obtain more of the inheritance from my spirit link” Gu Qing Shan replied .

Zhao Qiong and Li Qiu Yu both found that unexpected.

“That quickly?” Li Qiu Yu couldn’t help but exclaim.

Gu Qing Shan asked: “Is this considered to be quick?”

“Relatively quick, very few could be as fast as you are, it truly is extraordinary” Zhao Qiong praised.

Gu Qing Shan felt his heart tensing up, but smiled: “Ah right, sister Qiu Yu, I have a question”

Seeing his pleading expression, Li Qiu Yu snorted, then said: “Ask away”

“When I conducted the second spirit linking, you were sitting right next to me—— did I immediately fall asleep at that time?” Gu Qing Shan asked.

Li Qiu Yu pondered a bit, then replied: “At the time, you looked at me for a bit, then fell asleep”

“Sister Qiu Yu, I don’t remember looking at you at all” Gu Qing Shan said.

Li Qiu Yu brushed it off: “That’s nothing to worry about, people always subconsciously do one thing or another without remembering it”

Gu Qing Shan didn’t stay too long on this topic.

He then turned to Zhao Qiong: “Senior Zhao, I heard from my history teacher that many void monsters once tried to enter the great tomb, was it true?”

This was common knowledge, so Zhao Qiong didn’t mind it too much and nodded: “That’s right, the great tomb had only just appeared at the time, exposing quite a few precious treasures and artifacts, drawing powerful entities from all over the void towards the great tomb”

Li Qiu Yu took a sip of tea, then casually interjected: “What is there to ask about, even we could only remain outside the tomb, slowly studying what to do, but they charged inside without any qualms, so their outcomes were as you’d expect”

Gu Qing Shan muttered: “Then, probably no one dared to arbitrarily enter the great tomb again after that occasion”

Li Qiu Yu shook her head: “That’s where you’re wrong. As long as there is benefit to be gained, there would be people willing to risk a thing or two. Ever since that time, once every dozen or hundred years, there would be at least one dumbass who would rush into the great tomb without informing us”

“Then, probably no one had ever managed to leave” Gu Qing Shan commented.

“Of course not” Li Qiu Yu smiled and replied.

Zhao Qiong corrected her: “There were still some with especially good luck, or perhaps they didn’t enter too deeply into the great tomb, that made it out alive—— but that’s the minority, and they’d already be half-way to death by the time they leave”

“Then, we surely must have caught them all” Gu Qing Shan said.

“No, we didn’t approach them at all, because we don’t know whether or not they brought with them some sort of terrifying Apocalypse. Most of the time, we’d just send them away from the Tomb of Myriad Beasts as soon as possible” Li Qiu Yu replied.

After saying so, she tapped Gu Qing Shan’s head and said: “But what is a kid like you asking so many things for? It would be better to quicken your spirit linking progress instead. When your strength reaches a certain degree, you would naturally learn about everything”

“Ouch, go easy” Gu Qing Shan called out in pain and complained: “I’m only 13, how long would it even take to learn more secrets?”

Seeing him being hit by his sister, as well as his pitiful expression, Zhao Qiong’s heart felt weak.

She rubbed Gu Qing Shan’s head and gently said: “In about two years, after you graduate from the Study Lodge, you can go to my Bookkeeping Ward to read some foundational documents—- we’ve made some basic notes regarding the entities that arbitrarily charged into the great tomb, you can take a look for yourself at that time”

“Senior Zhao is the best after all” Gu Qing Shan said.

Li Qiu Yu glared at him and said: “Are you done with tea? If you’re done then get back to cultivating!”

Gu Qing Shan stood up, said goodbye to Zhao Qiong before heading back to his bedroom.

As he closed the door, he could still hear the two girls talking.

“This child, seriously—-”

“It’s fine, isn’t it? We were also as curious about these matters as he was back then, weren’t we?”

Gu Qing Shan stood behind the door for a while and went through their conversation just now one more time.

So my spirit linking is proceeding faster than average, huh?

He silently thought before sitting down on his bed.

I have some conjectures and thoughts, but no evidence.

The truth is hidden deep among endless fog, so if I were to blindly approach, it couldn't be helped that I ventured in the wrong direction.

Direction...

Gu Qing Shan sat still, silently waiting.

The shroud of night outside his window was gradually getting heavier.

He finally heard Zhao Qiong bidding farewell to Li Qiu Yu.

The door closed.

Li Qiu Yu went back in, washed her face, then returned to her chambers.

Gu Qing Shan waited for a while longer up until midnight, then stood up and left his room, heading straight to Li Qiu Yu's bedroom.

Please support our website and read on novelbold

He pushed open the door and entered.

Li Qiu Yu was still lying in bed, deep asleep.

Gu Qing Shan stared closely at her.

Li Qiu Yu didn't notice it at all.

Shannu called out: "Gongzi, if you keep standing there, what are you going to do if she suddenly woke up?"

"She won't wake up" Gu Qing Shan replied.

"Did gongzi drug the food?"

"It's actually a spirit cooking technique, it can help blood circulate better from head to toe, calm her mind, and lighten her spirits; however, the prerequisite is that she must first fall into a deep sleep" Gu Qing Shan replied.

Three flying swords appeared from the void of space behind his back.

「 If she's not going to wake up, what— should we do 」 the Earth sword asked.

"What do you think gongzi is going to do?" Shannu asked in return.

The Earth sword said: 「 Take a guess 」

Shannu didn't get caught up in its words and asked Gu Qing Shan directly: "Gongzi, what are we going to do now?"

Gu Qing Shan took out a formation plate and began arranging various formations.

"She's currently in a state of deep sleep and has no powerful means of defending herself. So I'm going to put up several defensive formations for her, in case that something happens, I'd know right away"

Saying so, he arranged a few dozen defensive formations all around her bed.

Li Qiu Yu was sleeping so soundly that she didn't notice at all.

"Is gongzi going to head out?" Shannu took a guess.

"Yes, we're going to the Bookkeeping Ward to take a look if there had ever been any void monster that escaped from the great tomb" Gu Qing Shan replied.

"That place is surely going to be under surveillance" Shannu commented.

「 You only need to graduate from the Study Lodge in order to formally take a look, there's no need to take this risk 」 the Earth sword also said.

"I can't wait that long" Gu Qing Shan said.

"Then, how about using [Night Cruiser]?" Shannu suggested.

Gu Qing Shan didn't answer her.

He returned to his room, pushed the window open, then leapt outside.

During his leap, he transformed into a large orange cat and nimbly landed on the ground.

[Ghostly Shadow of Night], activate!

Borrowing the jade gourd pendant Adorable's [Spotless Jade], the orange cat swiftly ran at full speed on the main road without being detected by any of the night patrols.

The orange cat made his way straight to the Bookkeeping Ward.

The Bookkeeping Ward was a black pagoda tower that stood at the city center.

It was already midnight, so there weren't many people inside the Bookkeeping Ward, but some guards were still stationed here.

After all, the Bookkeeping Ward stored many 'Mysteries' and 'Secrets', the most valuable items in the eyes of the Tomb of Myriad Beasts.

The orange cat silently observed for a while as he ran around the Bookkeeping Ward, soon finding a ventilation port.

However, this location was protected by several pieces of bones, quite obviously, a Bone Master had already arranged a tight defense around this entire building.

"Meow——"

The orange cat lightly called out.

The Six Paths Great Mountain sword suddenly appeared from the void of space and heavily thrust towards the ventilation port.

Every technique and spell collapsed under this attack.

The orange cat jumped in like a bolt of lightning.

At that very moment.

"WHO'S THERE!"

Loud shouts sounded from every direction.

Eight guards descended from above, landing near the ventilation port.

They looked around, but couldn't find anything.

All the pieces of bones were completely intact.

Just now, the magic on the pieces of bones was merely triggered for a split second before vanishing.

The guards hurriedly contacted the Bone Master stationed inside the Bookkeeping Ward.

The Bone Master examined his defenses, then led the guards around each point to double-check any traces.

Still nothing.

Highly unusual!

In the end, the Bone Master concluded that the wind must have blown leaves or something of the same nature into his defenses, accidentally triggering the pieces of bones and resulted in his situation.

Since this wasn't unheard of, this conclusion was accepted.

Everyone returned to their stations.

...

At another location.

Gu Qing Shan entered the Bookkeeping Ward and searched through each floor.

Since he had gotten a grasp on the basic information of this civilization, it didn't confuse him too much while searching through their books.

Soon enough, he managed to pinpoint the information he wanted being placed on the lowest floor.

—after all, even newcomers who had just graduated from the Study Lodge could gain access to these secrets, so they weren't protected too strictly.

At this point, the Bone Master had returned to his station on the higher floors of the pagoda tower to watch over truly crucial secrets, so he didn't pay any attention to this place.

The Bookkeeping Ward was dark and silent.

A single orange cat that no one could detect was slowly moving around the rows of neatly arranged pieces of bones.

[Other-worldly monsters' deaths and corresponding information records]

The orange cat stopped in front of this guiding board.

It took off the long piece of bone being hung under there.

—this place was used to store very basic secrets and information, so there was only a single bone of this kind.

The orange cat felt a bit disappointed, but since he was already here...

Like a person, he sat down on the ground and carefully held the piece of bone up to read.

Suddenly.

Apparently found something, the slowly swinging tail behind his back abruptly stopped.

A piece of information was recorded using the Tomb of Myriad Beasts' common language on top of the piece of bone:

[Naturally, there are some extremely fortunate void monsters who managed to escape from the great tomb, but they were very few of them]

[The following is the list of survivors]

[...]

[The fifth, Abyssal monster, Soul Shrieker]

Chapter 1249

Due to being at the lowest level of secret, the piece of bone did not go into detail, only containing a list and some simple descriptions.

[The fifth, Abyssal monster, Soul Shrieker]

As soon as Gu Qing Shan read this name, he felt every bit of blood in his body freezing in place.

I personally killed the Soul Shrieker and buried its countless years of efforts.

The Soul Shrieker.

Must hate me to its very core.

But during the Grudgeful Spirits Apocalypse, as soon as it saw me, it completely gave up on revenge.

Fearful and in despair, this ex-Deity of [Chaos] would rather enter Primal Chaos and completely disappear than fight me to the death once more.

—-it must have already seen what was happening to me once before that it gave up on its intentions.

It feared whatever was occurring.

In the empty Bookkeeping Ward, the big orange cat put down the piece of bone, his eyes full of doubt.

Everything was hard to discern.

It was as if countless shadows were hiding in the darkness, preparing to lunge forward and completely devour him.

Information.

I need more information.

What exactly did the Soul Shrieker see when it first entered the great tomb?

“Meow!”

The orange cat suddenly perked up his ears and uttered an inaudible meow.

Instantly, he vanished where he stood.

With the Six Paths Great Mountain sword flying in front, the orange cat charged at unbelievable speed through the ventilation port where it came in from.

Once again, all the defensive pieces of bones were triggered for a split second before returning to normal.

A group of guards ran over, but once again got nothing for their troubles, not even a strand of hair.

They couldn't help but exchange glances.

...

Like a bolt of lightning.

The orange cat turned into a blurred shadow, running almost as fast as a flying sword.

He had already put the Six Paths Great Mountain sword away as he sped along the winding main road.

“What’s the matter, gongzi?” Shannu anxiously asked.

“Someone is approaching my formations” Gu Qing Shan sent his voice.

Shannu was surprised.

If someone entered Li Qiu Yu’s dwellings right now, they would discover Li Qiu Shan’s disappearance and Li Qiu Yu sleeping inside countless defensive formations.

That would be very troublesome!

The orange cat was constantly using [Ground Shrink] to move, but since several regions of the city were being protected by unique barriers, he couldn’t do anything other than stopping frequently to change his direction before continuing forward.

Finally, the orange cat reached Li Qiu Yu’s cave dwellings.

When he looked, he found that the window he didn’t close when he left was still open, and so was his door, as well as a figure leaving from his room.

In other words, this figure had already discovered that Li Qiu Shan wasn’t in his room.

——-Thousand Blades Saint Venerate – Li Chun Dao!

He left Li Qiu Shan’s bedroom and headed to Li Qiu Yu’s room.

He was just a few steps away, reaching his hand out to open the door.

The formations are about to be triggered!

Why were there cultivation-type formations in Li Qiu Yu's room?

Why is Li Qiu Shan not in his room?

These would be obvious and irreconcilable holes in his disguise that anyone would be able to recognize if they thought about it for a bit.

「 Gu Qing Shan, quickly think of something! 」 the Earth sword shouted.

“I got it!” Gu Qing Shan replied.

Almost at the same time, a voice rang from inside the dwellings:

“Sister, why are you sleeping so early? Where is Qiu Shan?”

Li Chun Dao called out as he reached for the door to Li Qiu Yu's room.

— from across the door, he could already sense Li Qiu Yu's periodic breathing.

Boom!!!

An intense sound of impact.

That came from outside the dwellings!

Li Chun Dao's expression changed, swinging his Blade to cut through the wall and jump out.

“Who dared to cause a commotion here!”

He shouted.

A sword was infinitely enlarging itself right in front of his vision.

Bang!

Intense wind howled, causing shockwaves to ripple.

At the very last moment, a Blade managed to catch the sword and pushed the other party away

Someone called out:

“Save me, big brother Chun Dao!”

Li Chun Dao turned towards that direction.

Li Qiu Shan was covered in blood, laying on the ground.

He looked back in front of him.

Sword saint Gu Qing Shan was silently hovering in mid-air, watching him with an expressionless face.

Li Chun Dao immediately leapt forward to shield Li Qiu Shan.

All of his hairs were standing on their ends, his eyes emanating overwhelming killing intent.

“Bastard, you’d even harm a child!”

Li Chun Dao clenched his teeth and spread both arms wide.

Instantly, ten Blades neatly lined up, hovering in the air.

But Gu Qing Shan coldly laughed and curtly said: “Do you really believe I don’t know what you’re doing here?”

Li Chun Dao was surprised.

He wasn’t in a hurry to attack and instead formed a seal in his hand.

Hoong—

Please support our website and read on novelbold

A loud alarm resounded through the night sky, causing even the ocean above the sky to resonate with it.

The sleeping city had awoken from their slumber at once.

Countless guards and even bigshots of the School were notified of the commotion here.

“Big brother Chun Dao, I’ve broken through all of his defenses, kill him!” Li Qiu Shan weakly called out from behind.

Li Chun Dao’s eyebrows twitched.

But his opposition, Gu Qing Shan, was much faster.

Instantly, he vanished where he stood.

He then reappeared high in the night sky, riding his sword. He drew a blindingly bright light blue sword phantom, which cut the shroud of night apart.

Wielding his sword in one hand, he was continuously operating a formation plate with his other hand.

At the very next moment, his figure disappeared completely.

Despite how long it seemed, everything occurred in the blink of an eye.

Before Li Chun Dao could even attack, he had already fled.

At the very next moment.

Head of the School of Shan Hai, Shan Hai Qi Xia.

Old Man Embracing Bones.

Banishing Sword Saint.

Extinguishing Saintly Hands.

Every bigshot had shown themselves.

“What happened— save Qiu Shan first!” Shan Hai Qi Xia called out.

“Yes”

Old Man Embracing Bones stepped forward, ignored Li Qiu Shan’s pain, and ripped his clothes open.

Countless terrifying sword marks appeared all over his body.

The marks were numerous and overlapping, almost like death by flaying flesh.

“This is sword qi, should we pursue him?”

“No, Gu Qing Shan had disappeared, we won’t catch him in time”

Old Man Embracing Bones took out a piece of white bone, put it on Li Qiu Shan’s body, and muttered:
“Don’t move”

He then chanted an incantation.

Li Qiu Shan’s wounds began to visibly close.

“How did you escape from his sword?”

Banishing Sword Saint asked.

Li Qiu Shan seemed like he was still in shock and stuttered as he spoke: “I-I-I, I was practicing my spirit linking when he appeared— he didn’t seem like he wanted to kill me”

“What did he tell you?” Shan Hai Qi Xia asked.

“He said that he was just passing by, noticing that my Spirit Linked fist technique was powerful and could help him explore some unique locations in the great tomb, so he wanted to take me with him” Li Qiu Shan replied.

Everyone exchanged glances and went silent.

Indeed.

[Inch Desolation] is such a powerful Spirit Linked technique that it would certainly be used in exploring the great tomb, breaking through some of the defenses within.

No wonder even Gu Qing Shan felt tempted by it.

—this was surely true.

“And then what?” Old Man Embracing Bones asked.

Li Qiu Shan continued: “Then, I naturally refused, saying that using such means to capture people is unbecoming of a sword cultivator. If he truly was strong, then he should stand still and let me punch him or I wouldn’t help him even if I died”

Everyone exchanged glances.

Stand still and let you punch him?

That punch of yours broke through nearly every single bit of the School of Shan Hai’s defenses.

Gu Qing Shan...

“So he let you hit him?” Old Man Embracing Bones asked.

“No! He just laughed and caught me, preparing to leave” Li Qiu Shan pointed at the wall of the dwellings.

“I knew that there was a defensive bone here, so when he caught me, I took that chance to punch the wall twice”

Old Man Embracing Bones hovered over to examine.

“The bone was destroyed, definitely from his [Inch Desolation]” Old Man Embracing Bones confirmed.

Li Qiu Shan let out a heavy sigh: “I knew that this would cause a commotion and might draw people’s attention, which might be able to save me”

“How did Gu Qing Shan react at the time?”

“He was surprised and almost wanted to kill me on the spot, but ultimately stopped himself, saying that I should suffer a bit of pain, then beat me up like this”

The bigshots turned to Li Chun Dao.

Li Chun Dao confirmed: “That was indeed the case, when I sensed that all-destroying explosion and came out to look, I was almost killed by Gu Qing Shan. At that time, Qiu Shan was already wounded by the sword qi, lying motionlessly on the ground”

Then, this must have been the truth.

Li Chun Dao thought for a bit, then said: “He also said something else”

“What?”

Li Chun Dao imitated Gu Qing Shan’s tone and said: “Do you really believe I don’t know what you’re doing here?”

The bigshots went silent again.

For some reason, Gu Qing Shan felt the atmosphere had silently changed.

The attitude of some of them seemed to have changed somehow.

They no longer had any reason to be cautious of Li Qiu Shan.

After all, this child’s background was extremely clean, having been confirmed many times.

And he was only a child.

After these events, he would surely come to hate Gu Qing Shan.

Banishing Sword Saint casually said: "How interesting. He's only a single Sword Saint, even if he triumphed over three Deities, his only outcome would be death if he truly charged into the great tomb"

"That's right, and he even had the gall to come to our School and try to kidnap a 13-year-old child" Shan Hai Qi Xia continued.

She walked up to Li Qiu Shan, helped him clean the blood off his face, then gently said: "Qiu Shan, there's no need to fear, I guarantee that he won't come again"

"Dean, is that true?"

At this point, Li Qiu Shan finally seemed to have snapped out of his shock, appearing like he was about to cry, but couldn't cry.

Shan Hai Qi Xia stroked his head and gently replied: "It's true, if he dares to come again, I'll be prepared to kill him"

Chapter 1250

Everyone gradually undid the numerous layers of formation around the sleeping Li Qiu Yu.

Because they were afraid that Gu Qing Shan might have rigged some sort of deadly trap, the entire process was extremely slow.

Finally, Li Qiu Yu was woken up.

When she knew that Gu Qing Shan made her unconscious, she was very angry.

After Li Chun Dao's further explanations, she understood that his target wasn't her, but Li Qiu Shan.

She got even angrier.

“Brother, he didn’t even feel tempted by a beauty like myself, is he sick or something?” Li Qiu Yu angrily complained.

Li Chun Dao helplessly told her: “You’re overthinking it, he merely wanted to take advantage of Qiu Shan’s spirit linked power, that had nothing to do with your appearance”

“Enough, no need to talk about this any further. From now on, Chun Dao will move in to live with Qiu Yu to better prevent that Gu Qing Shan from attempting further harassment” Shan Hai Qi Xia said.

“Yes” Li Chun Dao replied.

Suddenly, a piece of dark-purple bone fell from the sky, hovering in front of Shan Hai Qi Xia.

She received the piece of bone and carefully observed it, then changed her expression.

Everyone felt tense.

“Sect master, are there any issues?” Banishing Sword Saint – Wang Shun asked.

Shan Hai Qi Xia’s gaze scanned through everyone.

Other than the 13-year-old Li Qiu Shan, everyone here was a solid pillar of the School.

Shan Hai Qi Xia replied: “Something had changed about the corpse, we need to quickly gather people, not allowing the others to take the secret within it for themselves”

Everyone was shaken.

Corpse.

What corpse?

Of course it would be that wraith's corpse!

It was the only corpse of a primordial Samsara monster anyone had ever discovered up to now.

It must be related to the secret of the Samsara as a whole!

Gu Qing Shan almost couldn't control his facial expression.

This is huge.

Regardless of what happens, I definitely can't let the Wraith realm obtain any benefits from this, otherwise, the 900 million World Layers would be in great danger.

But how would I escape right now?

My current identity is spotless, having endured numerous layers of examinations, so it isn't easy to replace.

Even Shan Hai Qi Xia didn't try to obscure me from hearing those words just now.

Because she felt that a 13-year-old child wouldn't be able to understand her words without knowing the full picture.

In truth, if Gu Qing Shan hadn't exchanged information with her earlier, he wouldn't have been able to guess anything from these words either.

While Gu Qing Shan was quickly pondering his actions, Shan Hai Qi Xia ordered: "Li Chun Dao and Wang Shun, the two of you will protect the School; Zhang Jiu Bai, Xu You Hai, both of you shall follow me into the great tomb immediately!"

"Understood" everyone responded.

Shan Hai Qi Xia didn't waste a single moment and shot up to the sky.

Extinguishing Saintly Hands – Zhang Jiu Bai, and Old Man Embracing Bones – Xu You Hai, both followed closely.

Their figures disappeared after flashing a few times in the air.

Banishing Sword Saint – Wang Shun retracted his gaze and said: “Make the arrangements for your younger brother and sister, I’ll take the shift tonight, it’ll be your turn tomorrow morning”

Li Chun Dao nodded: “Very well, we’ll take turns, if Gu Qing Shan is found again, immediately raise the alarms!”

“Hm”

Wang Shun turned around, summoned the guards, and once again arranged the School’s entire defenses.

From afar, he could be heard speaking: “Listen up, from now on, the hands at all stations will be tripled, up until sect master and the others return...”

Li Qiu Yu pulled his gaze back, turning to Li Qiu Yu and Li Qiu Shan: “Alright, from now on, I’ll be living and eating with you, for easier protection”

Gu Qing Shan hesitantly asked: “But then, how are we going to live?”

The brother-sister pair followed where he was pointing.

Only to see Li Qiu Yu’s cave dwellings had already been broken into a tattered open cave.

—this was the result of Li Chun Dao’s slash when he leapt out.

“Brother, you’re going to pay for fixing my house” Li Qiu Yu muttered.

Li Chun Dao swung his hand: “I’ll summon a few Bone Masters for repairs; it’ll be done very quickly!”

...

The next day.

Gu Qing Shan made his way to school as normal.

Li Chun Dao needed to take the day guard shift, so he didn't accompany him.

On the other hand, Banishing Sword Saint – Wang Shun, when handing the shift over to Li Chun Dao, actively offered to protect Gu Qing Shan.

“You want to protect him? Isn't that the job that sect master gave me?” Li Chun Dao asked in confusion.

Wang Shun casually said: “Because I might have a chance to run into that Gu Qing Shan again—-- last time, I let him run, this time, I'll spare the probing and immediately fight with everything I have, I'll make sure to kill him!”

He then stroked Gu Qing Shan's head and gently said: “Li San Lang, don't worry, I'll be sure to protect you well”

“That is... then... thank you big brother Wang”

Please support our website and read on novelbold

Gu Qing Shan said with a complicated expression.

Since a child was making such a face, everyone thought he felt moved.

Li Chun Dao thought that it made sense, so he handed Gu Qing Shan to Wang Shun while he took over the guard shift.

And then...

On their way to school, Wang Shun followed Gu Qing Shan closely while paying attention to any and all disturbances in their surroundings.

When they entered the Study Lodge, as Gu Qing Shan saw some students, he appropriately said:

“Big brother Wang, I think it’s best that you don’t enter our class. If a bigshot like you show up, my classmates wouldn’t be able to concentrate on the teacher’s lesson”

Wang Shun’s eyebrows twitched a bit, about to say something, but several students had already noticed him.

“Sir Banishing Sword Saint!”

“Oh my god, it’s the real Sword Saint!”

“Whoa, am I hallucinating? Why is he accompanying Li Qiu Shan to the Study Lodge?”

Wang Shun gazed over those children and saw that there were even more of them behind that.

His lips twitched, swallowing the words he was about to say back down.

In the end, when the students’ lesson began, he stood on the highest building of the Study Lodge, using his presence to observe the Study Lodge, making sure that not a single blade of grass would escape his perception.

The morning lesson was a general knowledge class.

This class introduced a lot of the world’s natural characteristics and general knowledge.

Everything proceeded normally.

In the afternoon, there was another practical combat class.

Gu Qing Shan once again entered the destroyed world.

“Hoh—”

Gu Qing Shan sighed, falling into thought.

A change had occurred with the ancient wraith corpse, so the Tomb of Myriad Beasts and Wraith realm must have summoned all of their elites to carefully investigate the change.

But I can't go there right now.

If nothing goes out of the ordinary, I'll be accompanied by Banishing Sword Saint – Wang Shu, and Blade Venerate Li Chun Dao at night, which makes it nearly impossible to escape their surveillance and do what I need to do.

This destroyed world is the only place I can be alone temporarily.

—although Wang Shun didn't follow me this time, there's no guarantee that he wouldn't realize it next time and demand to come in with me as a guard.

In other words, this is possibly the final chance for me.

If I want to attempt something, I need to perfectly grasp this final chance, otherwise I'd have no choice but to give up on this identity.

“War God UI” Gu Qing Shan called out.

[I'm here]

The War God UI responded.

Gu Qing Shan paused a bit, then asked: “Have you ever investigated this inheritance I received? Were there any issues with it?”

Very unusually, the War God UI asked him in return: [What are you suspecting?]

Gu Qing Shan replied: “When I entered the great tomb with [Night Cruiser], those void monsters all wanted to grant me their inheritances. I believe that they wanted my life, rather than a successor, otherwise, that Void Gloomy Matriarch wouldn’t have cursed me to death after I refused her”

“Furthermore, from the moment I entered this world up to now, I’ve never actually come into contact with anything out of the ordinary in this world, yet the Soul Shrieker was fearful and entered Primal Chaos on its own accord after meeting me”

The War God UI didn’t react to his words yet.

Gu Qing Shan continued: “Li Qiu Yu said that when I conducted spirit linking, I gazed at her once. But as a cultivator who had reached my current level, anyone would have perfect control over their bodies. Never mind a gaze, I’d notice even a change in my hair or fur”

“If she wasn’t lying, then the one who gazed at her definitely wasn’t me”

This would sound terrifying to anyone who heard it, but the War God UI continued to remain silent.

Gu Qing Shan continued: “Compiling the above points, I believe that the inheritance I obtained has some sort of issue—— did you not notice?”

A short moment of wait.

Gu Qing Shan saw his Soul Points being deducted by 1000.

Following that, the War God UI began to explain:

[The nature of inheritances are as follow:]

[It is a unique kind of magic, the same as cultivation knowledge bestowal. It mixes Skills with past experience and understanding, then pouring it all into the Thought Sea of the inheritor as one package]

[—because the inheritance is merely an inheritance, the decision to learn or practice them ultimately lies with the inheritor]

[For that reason, the War God UI, as well as Order and Chaos, and any others of the same nature, draw the following conclusion towards inheritances:]

[Passage allowed]

[All in all, if any issues come from the inheritance, later on, the system has the determination, the confidence, and the ability to remove the inheritance from your Thought Sea]

Gu Qing Shan silently listened, then looked up a bit in thought.

“I’m wondering... if there would be a kind of inheritance that, by nature, isn’t harmful to me, so it is allowed passage”

“However, after I fully grasp the inheritance, something would trigger”

The War God UI replied: [If the triggered event is harmful to you, the system will directly erase the corresponding inheritance]

Gu Qing Shan shook his head: “No, the triggered event wouldn’t be harmful to me itself, but it will harm me”

This was confusing.

He further explained: “For example—— some sort of spirit linked summoning would occur, since this is a harmless summoning technique, you will allow it to occur”

[Indeed, the system shall allow a spirit linked summoning] the War God UI replied.

Gu Qing Shan’s gaze became deep and continued: “But both you and I wouldn’t know whether or not the summoned entity would be able to replace me within my fate”

“It will be saved, while I will be forced to take on its fate—— which would surely be an extremely terrible fate of eternal suffering, one without any hope of escape”

“The Soul Shrieker wasn’t even afraid of entering Primal Chaos, but refused to fight me, so it must have been afraid of something”

“After a lot of thinking, a situation even more terrifying compared to ceasing to exist for eternity, must be something of this nature”